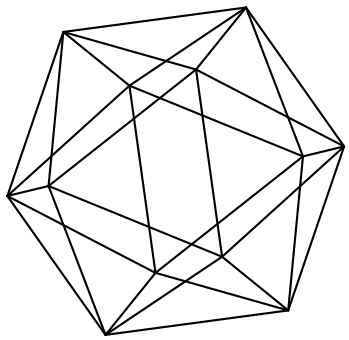
Max-Planck-Institut für Mathematik
Bonn

Higher Airy structures and topological recursion for singular spectral curves

by

Gaëtan Borot
Reinier Kramer
Yannik Schüler



Max-Planck-Institut für Mathematik
Preprint Series 2020 (52)

Date of submission: October 7, 2020

Higher Airy structures and topological recursion for singular spectral curves

by

Gaëtan Borot
Reinier Kramer
Yannik Schüler

Max-Planck-Institut für Mathematik
Vivatsgasse 7
53111 Bonn
Germany

Institut für Mathematik
Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin
Rudower Chaussee 25
12489 Berlin
Germany

Institut für Physik
Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin
Newtonstr. 15
12489 Berlin
Germany

Bethe Center for Theoretical Physics
Friedrich-Wilhelm-Universität Bonn
Nussallee 12
53115 Bonn
Germany

MPIM 20-52

HIGHER AIRY STRUCTURES AND TOPOLOGICAL RECURSION FOR SINGULAR SPECTRAL CURVES

GAËTAN BOROT, REINIER KRAMER, AND YANNIK SCHÜLER

Abstract. We give elements towards the classification of quantum Airy structures based on the $W(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-algebras at self-dual level based on twisted modules of the Heisenberg VOA of $\mathfrak{gl}_r$ for twists by arbitrary elements of the Weyl group $\mathfrak{S}_r$. In particular, we construct a large class of such quantum Airy structures. We show that the system of linear ODEs forming the quantum Airy structure and determining uniquely its partition function is equivalent to a topological recursion à la Chekhov–Eynard–Orantin on singular spectral curves. In particular, our work extends the definition of the Bouchard–Eynard topological recursion (valid for smooth curves) to a large class of singular curves, and indicates impossibilities to extend naively the definition to other types of singularities. We also discuss relations to intersection theory on moduli spaces of curves and give precise conjectures for application in open r-spin intersection theory.

2010 *Mathematics Subject Classification.* 14Hxx, 14N10, 17B65, 51Pxx, 81R10, 81T45,

We thank Nezhla Aghaei for participation in an early phase of the project, and Ran Tessler for his lights on open r spin theory. G.B. and R.K benefited from the support of the Max Planck Gesellschaft.

Contents

1 Introduction 3

I Classification of $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-Airy structures 6

2 Constructing Airy structures 6

2.1 *Airy Structures* 6

2.2 *The $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-algebra and its twisted modules* 8

2.3 *Airy structures from twisted $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$ modules* 11

2.4 *String, dilaton and homogeneity equations* 14

3 Proof of Theorems 2.11 and 2.13 17

3.1 *The degree one condition* 18

3.2 *The subalgebra condition* 24

3.3 *The exceptional case* 27

II Spectral curve descriptions 30

4 From Airy structures to local spectral curves 30

4.1 *Fields for a single cycle* 30

4.2 *Fields for an arbitrary twist* 32

4.3 *Action of the fields on the partition function* 34

4.4 *From PDEs to abstract loop equations* 35

5 Topological recursion on global spectral curves 35

5.1 *Spectral curves* 35

5.2 *Correlators, master loop equations and topological recursion* 38

5.3 *Abstract loop equations* 41

5.4 *Topological recursion for admissible spectral curves* 42

5.5 *Decoupling of exceptional components* 45

6 Calculations for low $2g-2+n$. 46

6.1 *The standard case* 46

6.2 *The exceptional case* 61

6.3 *Necessary conditions for symmetry* 63

III Applications to intersection theory 64

7 Representation of correlators via intersection theory 64

7.1 *The Laplace isomorphisms* 64

7.2 *Laplace transform on curves* 67

7.3 *Review of Witten r-spin classes* 70

7.4 *Deformations on Witten r-spin classes* 72

7.5 *Intersection theory for regularly admissible spectral curves* 73

7.6 *Intersection theory for smooth admissible spectral curves* 75

8 Open intersection numbers 77

8.1 *Review of open intersection theory* 77

8.2 *Review of Safnuk's recursion* 79

8.3 *Relation to topological recursion* 81

8.4 *Review of open r-spin theory* 82

8.5 *Conjectural relation to topological recursion* 83

References 86

1 Introduction

Introduced by Kontsevich and Soibelman in [KS18], Airy structures consist of a system of linear PDEs depending on a parameter $\hbar$ and satisfying a compatibility condition, so that they admit a simultaneous solution which is unique when properly normalised. This solution is called "partition function" and is encoded in Taylor coefficients $F_{g,n}$ indexed by integers $n \geq 1$ and (half-)integers $g \geq 0$, which are determined by a topological recursion, i.e. a recursion on $2g-2+n$. The interest in Airy structures comes from the numerous applications of the topological recursion in enumerative geometry, see e.g. [Eyn14a].

The purpose of Part I of this work is to construct new Airy structures from representations of the $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-algebra. The latter is realised as a sub-VOA of the Heisenberg VOA $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{C}^r}$. Twisting the free field representation of $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{C}^r}$ by an arbitrary element of the Weyl group $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_r$ gives rise to an (untwisted) representation of $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$. Applying a "dilaton shift", [BBCCN18] constructed all the Airy structures that can arise when σ is an r-cycle or an $(r-1)$-cycle. Our work explores the possibility of constructing Airy structures from arbitrary $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_r$: we will obtain in Theorem 2.11 conditions on σ and the dilaton shifts that are sufficient for the success of this construction. This gives rise to many new Airy structures and thus partition functions, for which it would be desirable to find enumerative interpretations. This approach and the result are presented in Section 2 while Section 3 is devoted to the proof of the main Theorem 2.11.

In Part II, we show that the topological recursion for all these Airy structures can be equivalently formulated via residue (hence, period) computations on possibly singular spectral curves. Roughly speaking, a spectral curve is a branched cover of complex curves $x : C \to C_0$ equipped with a meromorphic function y and a bidifferential $\omega_{0,2}$ on C^2. The original formulation of the topological recursion, with a spectral curve as input, was developed by Chekhov, Eynard and Orantin [EO07; EO09] in the case of smooth curves with simple ramifications. The output of this CEO recursion is a family of multidifferentials $\omega_{g,n}$ on C^n that have poles at ramification points of x, are symmetric under permutation of the n copies of C, and obtained recursively by residue computations on C. As observed already in [EO09] and revisited by [KS18; ABCO17], the corresponding Airy structure is based on the Virasoro algebra and related to the $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_2)$-algebra; for each g, n, $F_{g,n}$ or $\omega_{g,n}$ contain the same information packaged in a different way. The definition of the CEO topological recursion was extended in [BHLMR14; BE13] to smooth curves with higher order ramification points, and its correspondence with $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-Airy structures when σ is an r-cycle was established in [BBCCN18]. An important application of this correspondence is a conceptual proof of symmetry of the $\omega_{g,n}$ based on representation theory of $\mathcal{W}$-algebras. This led the discovery of a non-trivial criterion on the order of y at ramification points for the symmetry to hold. From [BHLMR14], it is easy to propose a definition of the CEO recursion also valid for singular spectral curves (see Equation (73)), i.e. if C has several irreducible components intersecting at ramification points of arbitrary order. It is however unclear (and in fact not always true) that this definition leads to symmetric $\omega_{g,n}$.

In Proposition 5.18 and Theorem 5.23, we show that this definition naturally arises from the $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-Airy structures with arbitrary permutation σ encoded the ramification profile over a branchpoint in a normalisation of C, and dilaton shifts specifying the order of y at the ramification points. Smooth spectral curves correspond to σ having a single cycle. Besides, the basic properties of Airy structures guarantee that the corresponding $\omega_{g,n}$ are symmetric. The results of Part I therefore give sufficient conditions on the ramification type and the order of y at ramification points for the symmetry to hold, see Definitions 5.19 to 5.22. The central result of Part II is then Theorem 5.23 giving the correspondence between those Airy structures and our extension of the CEO topological recursion.

In terms of spectral curves, the CEO-like topological recursion provides the (unique when properly normalised) solution to the so-called "abstract loop equations". The latter express that certain polynomial combinations of the $(\omega_{g,n})_{g,n}$ are holomorphic at the ramification points. This in fact provides tools that have been used to establish applications of the topological recursion e.g. in matrix models [BEO15], in Hurwitz theory [BKLPS20; DKPS19], and to the reconstruction of WKB expansions [BBE15; IMS18; BEM17]. The setup of abstract loop equations was developed in [BEO15; BS17] for smooth curves with simple ramifications and extended in [Kra19, Section 7.6] to higher order ramifications. In Section 5.3, we define a notion abstract loop equations for arbitrary spectral curves (Definition 5.12)

and prove they admit at most one normalised solution (Proposition 5.15), which must then be given by our extension of the CEO recursion (Equation (73)). The question of existence of a solution is then reduced to proving this formula yields symmetric $\omega_{g,n}$. As we establish the equivalence of the abstract loop equations with the differential constraints built from $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-algebra representations (Proposition 5.18), it is sufficient to check that the latter form an Airy structure to establish symmetry.

Our results give a definition of topological recursion for many spectral curves that could not be treated before, for instance

$$\begin{aligned}
&y(x-y^r)=0 \qquad r\geq 1\,,\\
&(1-xy^3)=0\,,\\
&x^2-y^2=0\\
&(1-xy^3)(x-y+1)=0\,,\\
&(1-xy^3)(x-y+1)(x-y+t)=0 \qquad t\in\mathbb{C}\setminus\{1\}\,,\\
&(1-xy^3)(x-y+1)(y-t)=0 \qquad t\in\mathbb{C}\,,\\
&(1-xy^2)(x-y+1)(x-ty)=0 \qquad t\in\mathbb{C}\setminus\{1\}\,.
\end{aligned} \tag{1}$$

In general, nodal points such that y tends to distinct non-zero values on both sides are admissible. if $C_i : P_i(x,y)=0$ are admissible for $i\in\{1,2\}$ do not intersect in $\mathbb{C}^2$ at zeroes of $\mathrm{d}x$ or singular points of C_i, then $C : P_1(x,y)P_2(x,y)=0$ is admissible. The complete list of conditions defining admissible spectral curves according to our work can be found in Section 5.4, and they only regulate the behavior of x and y at the points where the cardinality of the fibers of x jump (zeroes of $\mathrm{d}x$ and singular points). Examples of non-admissible curves are:

$$\begin{aligned}
&1-x^2y^5=0\,,\\
&(x-y^2)(1-xy^2)=0\,,\\
&(x-y)(x-y^r)=0 \qquad r\in\mathbb{Z}\,,\\
&x^p-y^q=0 \qquad p,q \text{ coprime and } p>1, q>0\,,\\
&(x-y^2)^2=0\,,\\
&(x-y^2)(x-y^3)=0\,.
\end{aligned} \tag{2}$$

In general, the following cases are not admissible for us: non-reduced curves, curves where $\mathrm{d}y$ and $\mathrm{d}x$ have a common zero, reducible curves where there is a point at which at least two irreducible components C_1 and C_2 meet and where $\mathrm{d}x$ has a zero and y is regular on C_1 and y is not identically zero on C_2. It would be desirable to understand if the admissibility conditions can be weakened even more with a suitable modification of the topological recursion residue formula.

We expect all the partition functions of the Airy structures present in this article to admit an enumerative interpretation, i.e. that $\omega_{g,n}$ or $F_{g,n}$ can be computed via intersection theory on a certain moduli space of curves. This was achieved by Eynard in [Eyn11; Eyn14b] in the case of simple ramification points on smooth curves and y holomorphic, in a form that has a structure similar to the ELSV formula [ELSV01], and found applications in Gromov–Witten theory [EO15] and Hurwitz theory [SSZ15; KLPS17]. The case of y having a simple pole was later treated by Chekhov and Norbury [Nor17; CN19]. Part III explores the generalisations of this link to other spectral curves that can directly be reached by combining known results with the results of Parts I and II. This stresses the role of Laplace-type integrals on the spectral curve. Although it is not essential in the theory, in the case of global spectral curves the Laplace transform of $\omega_{0,2}$ enjoy a factorisation property reminiscent to the use of R-matrices in the theory of Frobenius manifolds. This was known by [Eyn14b, Appendix B] for smooth spectral curves with simple ramifications, and we show in Corollary 7.10 that it extends to singular spectral curves in a slightly different form.

In Section 7.2.3, building on [BBCCN18] and Theorem 5.23 we generalise Eynard's formula to all smooth spectral curves with arbitrary ramification and y of order 1 at the ramification points – this involves Witten spin classes. This answers a question of Shadrin to the first-named author. In Section 8, we apply our general results to the $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_3)$-constraints of Alexandrov [Ale15] for the open intersection theory developed in [PST15; Bur15; BT17; ST a]. The open intersection numbers can be packaged

in a generating series $\omega_{g,n}^{\mathrm{open}}$. As Alexandrov's $W(\mathfrak{gl}_3)$-constraints have been identified with an Airy structure in [BBCCN18] for $\sigma = (12)(3)$, we deduce from the results of Part II that $\omega_{g,n}^{\mathrm{open}}$ satisfies our extension of the CEO topological recursion applied to the curve $y(y^2 - 2x) = 0$ (corollary 8.8). Using modified $\mathcal{W}$-constraints, Safnuk had derived in [Saf16] a residue formula associated to this curve, but its structure is different and not easily generalisable. On the other hand, we can easily conjecture a residue formula for the open r-spin theory. This conjecture is equivalent to the $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$ constraints first mentioned in [BBCCN18, Section 6.3]: we expose it in more detail, in particular specifying the normalisations necessary for the comparison, and give some support in its favor by comparison with [BCT18].

Remark 1.1. At the time of writing, there are several foundational conjectures in open intersection theory. In Section 8.1 and Section 8.5, we formulate the ones that are directly relevant for us and explain the logical dependence of our statements on these conjectures.

In fact, one of the initial motivation of our work was to generalise the structure of Safnuk's residue formula [Saf16] to higher r, and seek along this line for a definition of topological recursion for curves with many irreducible components. Our conclusion is that, although we do not know how to generalise the structure of Safnuk's recursion, there is a simpler and general definition of the recursion, which retrieves open intersection theory when applied to the reducible curve $y(y^2 - 2x) = 0$.

The $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-representations that we consider have an explicit though lengthy expression. We extract from them a few concrete calculations:

- General formulas for $F_{0,3}$, $F_{1,\frac{1}{2}}$ and $F_{1,1}$, and partial computations for $F_{0,4}$. Their symmetry give necessary constraints for σ and the dilaton shifts. They are weaker than the sufficient conditions under which we have an Airy structure according to Theorem 2.11. However, we are inclined to think that our result is generically optimal, i.e. that the sufficient conditions in Theorem 2.11 are also necessary conditions for generic value of the dilaton shift, that could be implied by the symmetry of $F_{0,n}$ for higher $n \geq 5$.
- If $\sigma = (1 \cdots r{-}1)(r)$ or $(1 \cdots r)$, we derive in Section 2.4 from the $\mathcal{W}$-constraints a homogeneity property, the dilaton equation, and the string equation when it applies.

While this work was in the final writing stage, we learned that results similar to our Theorem 2.11 but restricted to the case of cycles of equal lengths (perhaps with a fixed point) are obtained in an independent work of Bouchard and Mastel [BM20]. The question of defining a Chekhov-Eynard-Orantin topological recursion on singular curves mentioned in their work is solved by Part II of our work.

Notation

$\mathbb{N}$ is the set of nonnegative integers and $\mathbb{N}^* = \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$. For $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we denote $[n] = \{1, \dots, n\}$, and in particular $[0] = \emptyset$. More generally, if $a \leq b$ are integers, we denote $[a, b]$, $[a, b)$, $(a, b]$, (a, b) the integer segments, where the bracket (resp. parenthesis) means we include (resp. exclude) the corresponding endpoint. If $a > b$ we set $[a, b] = \emptyset$. Furthermore $z_{[n]} = \{z_1, \dots, z_n\}$.

A partition of $r \in \mathbb{N}$, denoted $\lambda \vdash r$, is $\lambda = (\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_\ell)$ such that $\lambda_1 + \cdots + \lambda_\ell = r$. We will sometimes (but not always) require $\lambda_j \geq \lambda_{j+1}$, in which case we say that λ is a *descending partition*. Often it is convenient to express equal blocks $\lambda_j = \lambda_{j+1} = \cdots = \lambda_{j+n}$ as λ_j^n. Moreover, to any descending partition λ one can associate a Young diagram $\mathbb{Y}_\lambda$ in a bijective way. For example all notations

$$\lambda = (4, 3, 3, 1) \quad \longleftrightarrow \quad \lambda = (4, 3^2, 1) \quad \longleftrightarrow \quad \mathbb{Y}_\lambda = \ydiagram{4,3,3,1}$$

characterise the same descending partition $\lambda \vdash 11$. The *size* of λ is $|\lambda| = \sum_i \lambda_i$ and its *length* is $\ell(\lambda) = \max\{i \mid \lambda_i > 0\}$.

If A is a finite set, we write $\mathbf{L} \vdash A$ to say that $\mathbf{L}$ is a partition of A, that is an unordered tuple of pairwise disjoint non-empty subsets of A whose union is A. We denote $\|\mathbf{L}\|$ the number of sets in the partition $\mathbf{L}$.

All of our vector spaces or algebraic spaces are over $\mathbb{C}$. We denote $\mathbb{C}\langle y \rangle$ a 1-dimensional complex vector space equipped a non-zero linear form y.

Part I – Classification of $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-Airy structures

2 Constructing Airy structures

In this Section, we recall the definition of Airy structures and their partition function and its adaptation to the infinite-dimensional setting for which it will be used. We present the main results of Part I, i.e. we exhibit Airy structures that can be constructed from $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-algebra modules, while the proofs are carried on in Section 3.

2.1 Airy Structures

2.1.1 *Finite dimension*

We first present the definition when E is a finite-dimensional $\mathbb{C}$-vector space. For convenience, let us fix a basis $(e_a)_{a\in A}$ of E and $(x_a)_{a\in A}$ be the dual basis of E^*. We consider the graded algebra of differential operators $\mathcal{D}_E^\hbar$, also called *Weyl algebra*. It is the quotient of the free algebra generated by $\hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}$, $(x_a)_{a\in A}$ and $(\hbar\partial_{x_a})_{a\in A}$, modulo the relations generated by

$$[\hbar\partial_{x_a}, x_b] = \hbar\,\delta_{a,b}\,, \quad [x_a, x_b] = [\hbar\partial_{x_a}, \hbar\partial_{x_b}] = 0 \qquad a, b \in I, \qquad \hbar \text{ central.}$$

and equipped with the grading

$$\deg x_a = \deg \hbar\partial_{x_a} = \deg \hbar^{\frac{1}{2}} = 1\,,$$

We will write $P = Q + O(n)$ for two elements $P, Q \in \mathcal{D}_E^\hbar$ if they agree up to at least degree $n-1$.

Definition 2.1. A family $(H_i)_{i\in I}$ of elements of $\mathcal{D}_E^\hbar$ is an *Airy structure on E in normal form* with respect to the basis $(x_a)_{a\in A}$ if $I = A$ and it satisfies:

- *The degree* 1 *condition*: for all $i \in I$, we have
$$H_i = \hbar\partial_{x_i} + O(2)\,. \tag{3}$$
- *The subalgebra condition*: there exist $f_{i,j}^k \in \mathcal{D}_E^\hbar$ such that for all $i, j \in I$
$$[H_i, H_j] = \hbar \sum_{k\in A} f_{i,j}^k\, H_k\,. \tag{4}$$

A family $(H_i)_{i\in I}$ of elements of $\mathcal{D}_E^\hbar$ is an *Airy structure* if there exists two matrices $\mathcal{N} \in \mathbb{C}^{A\times I}$ and $\mathcal{M} \in \mathbb{C}^{I\times A}$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} \forall a, b \in A, \qquad & \sum_{i\in I} \mathcal{N}_{a,i}\mathcal{M}_{i,b} = \delta_{a,b} \\ \forall i, j \in I, \qquad & \sum_{a\in A} \mathcal{M}_{i,a}\mathcal{N}_{a,j} = \delta_{i,j} \end{aligned} \tag{5}$$

and the family $\tilde{H}_a = \sum_{i\in I} \mathcal{N}_{a,i}\, H_i$ indexed by $a \in A$ is an *Airy structure in normal form*.

Being an Airy structure does not depend on a choice of basis, but being an Airy structure in normal form does. Airy structures in Definition 2.1 would be called in [BBCCN18] "crosscapped higher quantum Airy structure". "Crosscapped" refers to the presence of half-integer powers of $\hbar$ and we comment it in Section 2.3.5. "Higher" means that compared to the definition in [KS18; ABCO17], it can contain terms of degree higher than 2. "Quantum" is used to distinguish it in [KS18; ABCO17] from the classical Airy structures where the Weyl algebra is replaced by the Poisson algebra of polynomial functions on T^*E. We simplified the terminology as the restriction to maximum degree 2 and the classical Airy structures will not play any role in this article and handling half-integer powers of $\hbar$ does not lead to any complication in the theory.

The essential property of an Airy structure is that it specifies uniquely a formal function on E.

Theorem 2.2. *[KS18, Theorem 2.4.2], [BBCCN18, Proposition 2.20] If $(H_i)_{i\in I}$ is an Airy structure on E, then the system of linear differential equations*

$$\forall a \in A, \qquad H_a \cdot Z = 0 \tag{6}$$

admits a unique solution Z of the form $Z = \exp(F)$ with

$$F = \sum_{\substack{g\in\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{N}\\ n\in\mathbb{N}^*\\ 2g+2-n>0}} \frac{\hbar^{g-1}}{n!} F_{g,n} \qquad F_{g,n} \in \mathrm{Sym}^n(E^*) \tag{7}$$

Z (resp. the $F_{g,n}$) is called the partition function (resp. free energies). Equation (6) implies a recursive formula for $F_{g,n}$ on $2g-2+n>0$. We will typically be interested in the coefficients of decomposition of the free energies on a given basis $(x_a)_{a\in A}$ of linear coordinates of E, for which we use the notation:

$$F_{g,n} = \sum_{a_1,\dots,a_n\in A} F_{g,n}[a_1,\dots,a_n] x_{a_1}\cdots x_{a_n} \tag{8}$$

When the Airy structure has normal form with respect to this basis, the explicit recursion to obtain the $F_{g,n}[a_1,\dots,a_n]$ from appears in [BBCCN18, Sections 2.2 and 2.3]. We reproduce it in Equation (32) at the only place where it is used in the article. We will be led to work with Airy structures that are not given in normal form (cf. Section 3.1), but for which there is an equivalent formulation of the recursion in terms of spectral curves (Part II), that is often more efficient for calculations (cf. Section 6).

2.1.2 *Infinite dimension*

In this article we need to handle Airy structures for certain infinite-dimensional vector spaces. This requires some amendments of the previous definitions which we now explain.

A filtered vector space is a vector space E together with a collection of subspaces $0\subseteq \mathcal{F}_1E\subseteq\mathcal{F}_2E\subseteq\cdots\subseteq E$, called the filtration. Throughout this paper we will assume that for any filtered vector space E, the $\mathcal{F}_pE$ are finite-dimensional, and that $E=\bigcup_{p>0}\mathcal{F}_pE$. Two filtrations $\mathcal{F},\mathcal{F}'$ on a vector space E are equivalent if for any $p>0$ there exists $p'>0$ such that $\mathcal{F}_pE\subseteq\mathcal{F}'_{p'}E$ and for any $q'>0$ there exists $q>0$ such that $\mathcal{F}'_{q'}E\subseteq\mathcal{F}_qE$. In particular, all filtrations on a given vector space satisfying our extra assumptions are equivalent.

A filtered set is a set A together with a collection of subsets $\emptyset\subseteq f_1A\subseteq f_2A\subseteq\cdots\subseteq A$. Again, we assume all f_pA are finite and $A=\bigcup_{p>0}f_pA$. A filtered basis of a filtered vector space $(E,\mathcal{F})$ is the data of a filtered set (A,f) and a family $(e_a)_{a\in A}$ of elements of E such that $(e_a)_{a\in f_pA}$ is a basis of $\mathcal{F}_pE$.

Let $(E,\mathcal{F})$ be a filtered vector space, and for convenience choose a filtered basis $(e_a)_{a\in A}$ and the corresponding linear coordinates $(x_a)_{a\in A}$. We consider the completed Weyl algebra with respect to this filtration, $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^\hbar_E$. It consists of elements of the form

$$\sum_{\substack{m,n\in\mathbb{N}\\ j\in\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{N}}} \sum_{a_1,\dots,a_n\in A} \sum_{\overline{a}_1,\dots,\overline{a}_n\in A} \frac{\hbar^j}{n!m!} C^{(j)}[\overline{a}_1,\dots,\overline{a}_m;a_1,\dots,a_n]\, x_{\overline{a}_1}\cdots x_{\overline{a}_m}\hbar\partial_{x_{a_1}}\cdots\hbar\partial_{x_{a_n}}, \tag{9}$$

where for any $p>0$, the coefficients $C^{(j)}[\overline{a}_1,\dots,\overline{a}_m;a_1,\dots,a_n]$ vanish for all but finitely many $a_1,\dots,a_n\in f_pA$ and $j,\overline{a}_1,\dots,\overline{a}_m$. One can check this does form a (graded) algebra.

If (I,f') is a filtered set (which is unrelated to (A,f)), we say that a family $(D_i)_{i\in I}$ of elements of $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^\hbar_E$ is filtered if for any $p>0$, the coefficients $C_i^{(j)}[\overline{a}_1,\dots,\overline{a}_m;a_1,\dots,a_n]$ in the decomposition (9) of D_b vanish for all but finitely many $a_1,\dots,a_n\in f_pA$ and $i,j,\overline{a}_1,\dots,\overline{a}_n$.

Definition 2.3. A filtered family $(H_i)_{i\in I}$ of elements of $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^\hbar_E$ is an Airy structure on E in normal form with respect to $(x_a)_{a\in A}$ if $(I,f')=(A,f)$, and

- the degree one condition holds ;
- the subalgebra condition holds for some filtered family $(f^k_{i,j})_{i,j,k\in I}$ of elements of $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^\hbar_E$.

A filtered family $(H_i)_{i\in I}$ of elements of $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^\hbar_E$ is an Airy structure on E if there exist $\mathcal{N}\in\mathbb{C}^{A\times I}$ and $\mathcal{M}\in\mathbb{C}^{I\times A}$ such that:

- for each $i\in I$, $\mathcal{N}_{a,i}$ vanish for all but finitely many $a\in A$;

- for each $a \in A$, $\mathcal{M}_{i,a}$ vanish for all but finitely many $i \in I$;
- $\mathcal{N}$ and $\mathcal{M}$ are inverse to each other in the sense of (5) – where the sums are finite due to the previous two points ;
- the family $\tilde{H}_a = \sum_{i\in I} \mathcal{N}_{a,i} H_i$ indexed by $a \in A$ – which is a filtered family of elements of $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}_E^\hbar$ by the first point – is an Airy structure on E in normal form with respect to $(x_a)_{a\in A}$.

The notion of Airy structure does not depend on the choice of filtered basis, and only depends on the equivalence class of the filtration of E. We will sometimes omit to specify the filtration when it is evident. The existence and uniqueness of the partition function (Theorem 2.2) extends to this infinite-dimensional setting and for each g, n, and p, the summation of (8) with a_1 restricted to $f_p A$ is finite, that is $F_{g,n} \in \widehat{\mathrm{Sym}^n(E^*)}$.

2.2 The $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-algebra and its twisted modules

The Airy structures constructed in this paper are obtained by considering twisted modules of Heisenberg vertex operator algebras (VOAs), taking subalgebras of the associated algebras of modes, and using a dilaton shift to break homogeneity. The idea of this construction dates back to [Mil16]. It was developed more systematically in [BBCCN18, Sections 3 and 4] and we refer to that paper for details. Here we summarise the main points of the construction.

2.2.1 *The Heisenberg VOA and $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-algebras*

Definition 2.4. Let $\mathfrak{h}$ be a finite-dimensional vector space with non-degenerate inner product $\langle\cdot,\cdot\rangle$. The *Heisenberg Lie algebra* associated to $\mathfrak{h}$ is given by

$$\hat{\mathfrak{h}} = \big(\mathfrak{h}[t^{\pm 1}] \oplus \mathbb{C}K\big) \otimes \mathbb{C}_\hbar\,, \qquad [\xi_l + aK, \eta_m + bK] = \hbar\,\langle \xi, \eta\rangle l \delta_{l+m,0} K\,,$$

where we write $\xi_l \coloneqq \xi \otimes t^l$, and $\mathbb{C}_\hbar \coloneqq \mathbb{C}[\hbar^{\frac12}]$. The associated *Weyl algebra* is defined as a quotient of its universal enveloping algebra: $\mathcal{H}_\mathfrak{h} \coloneqq \mathfrak{U}(\hat{\mathfrak{h}})/(K-1)$. The *Fock space* $\mathcal{F}_\mathfrak{h}$ is the representation of $\mathcal{H}_\mathfrak{h}$ generated by a vector $|0\rangle$ and relations $\xi_l|0\rangle = 0$ for $\xi \in \mathfrak{h}$, $l \geq 0$. The *Heisenberg VOA* is the vertex operator algebra with underlying vector space $\mathcal{F}_\mathfrak{h}$ equipped with vacuum $|0\rangle$, state-field correspondence $Y\colon \mathcal{F}_\mathfrak{h} \to \mathrm{End}\,\mathcal{F}_\mathfrak{h}[\![\tilde{x}^{\pm 1}]\!]$ given by

$$\begin{aligned} Y\big(|0\rangle, \tilde{x}\big) &= \mathrm{id}_{\mathcal{F}_\mathfrak{h}}\,,\\ Y\big(\xi_{-1}|0\rangle, \tilde{x}\big) &= \sum_{l\in\mathbb{Z}} \xi_l \tilde{x}^{-l-1}\,,\\ Y\big(\xi^1_{-k_1}\cdots\xi^n_{-k_n}|0\rangle, \tilde{x}\big) &= :\frac{1}{(k_1-1)!}\frac{\mathrm{d}^{k_1-1}}{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}^{k_1-1}} Y(\xi^1_{-1}|0\rangle,\tilde{x})\cdots\frac{1}{(k_n-1)!}\frac{\mathrm{d}^{k_n-1}}{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}^{k_n-1}} Y(\xi^n_{-1}|0\rangle,\tilde{x}):, \end{aligned} \tag{10}$$

and conformal vector $\varpi = \frac12 \sum_j \chi^j_{-1}\chi^j_{-1}|0\rangle$ for an orthonormal basis $(\chi^j)_j$ of $\mathfrak{h}$.

The $\mathcal{W}$-algebra associated to the general linear Lie algebra $\mathfrak{gl}_r$ at the self-dual level is denoted $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$. It can be constructed as a sub-VOA of the Heisenberg VOA $\mathcal{F}_\mathfrak{h}$ attached to its Cartan subalgebra $\mathfrak{h} \cong \mathbb{C}^r \subset \mathfrak{gl}_r$. We identify $\mathfrak{h}$ with its dual using the Killing form and take $\chi^j \in \mathfrak{h}$ to correspond to the roots under this identification. Note that they are orthonormal.

Theorem 2.5 ([FL88; AM17]). *$\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$ is the sub-VOA of $\mathcal{F}_\mathfrak{h}$ freely and strongly generated by the elements*

$$w_i = \mathrm{e}_i\big(\chi^1_{-1},\dots,\chi^r_{-1}\big)\,|0\rangle\,, \quad i \in [r]\,, \tag{11}$$

where e_i is the ith elementary symmetric polynomial in r variables.

We introduce the modes $W_{i,k}$ and their (i-form valued) generating series $W_i(\tilde{x})$ with the formulas

$$W_i(\tilde{x}) \coloneqq \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} \frac{W_{i,k}(\mathrm{d}\tilde{x})^i}{\tilde{x}^{i+k}} \coloneqq Y(w_i,\tilde{x})(\mathrm{d}\tilde{x})^i\,. \tag{12}$$

Remark 2.6. Contrarily to [BBCCN18], we do not include a factor of r^{i-1} in the definition of w_i. Our convention that $W_{i,k}$ is the coefficient of $\tilde{x}^{-(k+i)}$. This coincides with the convention taken in [BBCCN18, Section 3.3.4] but differs from the convention $\tilde{x}^{-(k+1)}$ used in the rest of [BBCCN18]. We also find

convenient to consider the generating series of modes of conformal weight i to be i-differential forms. The variable $\tilde{x}$ is often denoted z in the VOA literature. However, in Part II, we will see that this variable can be interpreted as the pullback under the normalisation morphism of a function usually denoted x for a spectral curve. For consistency, we therefore chose to use the letter $\tilde{x}$, and use the letter z for local coordinates on (the normalisation of) the spectral curve.

2.2.2 The mode algebra and its subalgebras

Let $\mathcal{A}$ be the associative algebra of modes of $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$, see [FBZ04, Section 4.3]. Furthermore, let $L(\mathcal{A})$ denote the set of possibly infinite sums of ordered monomials in $\mathcal{A}$ whose degree and conformal weight is bounded ; we equip it with the bracket $\hbar^{-1}[\cdot,\cdot]$, making it a Lie algebra.

Definition 2.7. We say that a subset $S \subset [r]\times\mathbb{Z}$ of modes generates a Lie subalgebra of $L(\mathcal{A})$ if the left $\mathcal{A}$-ideal generated by $\oplus_{(i,k)\in S} W_{i,k}$ is a Lie subalgebra of $L(\mathcal{A})$. An equivalent condition is the existence of $f^{(j,l)}_{(i,k),(i',k')} \in L(\mathcal{A})$ such that

$$\forall (i,k),(i',k') \in S, \qquad [W_{i,k}, W_{i',k'}] = \hbar \sum_{(j,l)\in I_\lambda} f^{(j,l)}_{(i,k),(i',k')}\, W_{j,l}\,.$$

More precisely, it is first required that the right-hand side defines an element of $L(\mathcal{A})$, and then that it coincides with the left-hand side.

Given a partition $\lambda \vdash r$, we set

$$\lambda(i) := \min\left\{ m \geq 0 \quad \middle| \quad \sum_{j=1}^{m} \lambda_j \geq i \right\},$$

and we define the index set

$$I_\lambda := \{(i,k) \in [r]\times\mathbb{Z} \quad | \quad \lambda(i) + k > 0\}\,. \tag{13}$$

Theorem 2.8. *[BBCCN18, Theorem 3.16] For any descending partition $\lambda \vdash r$, I_λ generates a Lie subalgebra of $L(\mathcal{A})$.*

2.2.3 Twisted modules

Let $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_r$ be an arbitrary element of the Weyl group of $\mathfrak{gl}_r$. It is a permutation of the elements χ^i and can thus be decomposed into $d \geq 1$ cycles $\sigma = \sigma_1 \cdots \sigma_d$ with each cycle σ_μ of length $r_\mu \geq 1$ such that $r_1 + \cdots + r_d = r$. If $d = 1$ then σ is a transitive element. After relabelling of the elements of the basis of the Cartan, we can assume that σ_μ acts as

$$\sigma_\mu : \quad \chi^{1+\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}} \longrightarrow \chi^{2+\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}} \longrightarrow \cdots \longrightarrow \chi^{r_\mu+\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}} \longrightarrow \chi^{1+\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}}\,,$$

while keeping all other χ^i fixed, where we introduced the notation $\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu]} := \sum_{\nu=1}^{\mu} r_\nu$. It is then easy to check that

$$v^{\mu,a} := \sum_{j=1}^{r_\mu} \vartheta_{r_\mu}^{-aj}\, \chi^{j+\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}}\,, \qquad \mu \in [d], \qquad a \in [r_\mu], \qquad \vartheta_{r_\mu} := e^{2\mathrm{i}\pi/r_\mu}$$

is an eigenvector of the action of σ on $\mathfrak{h}$, with eigenvalue $\vartheta_{r_\mu}^{a}$. We define the *currents* via the state field-correspondence

$$J^{\mu,a}(\tilde{x}) := {}^{\sigma}Y\big(v^{\mu,a}_{(-1)}\,|0\rangle\,,\tilde{x}\big)\mathrm{d}\tilde{x} := \sum_{k\in\frac{a}{r_\mu}+\mathbb{Z}} J^{\mu}_{r_\mu k}\,\frac{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}{\tilde{x}^{k+1}} \tag{14}$$

with fractional mode expansion on these eigenvectors introducing the differential operators

$$J^\mu_k = \begin{cases} \hbar\partial_{x^\mu_k} & \text{if } k > 0 \\ \hbar^{\frac{1}{2}} Q_\mu & \text{if } k = 0 \\ -k\, x^\mu_{-k} & \text{if } k < 0 \end{cases}\,, \tag{15}$$

with $Q_\mu \in \mathbb{C}$, acting on the space $\mathcal{T} := \mathbb{C}_{\hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}}[(x^\mu_a)_{\mu\in[d],\, a>0}]$. Note that the formal variables $\tilde{x}$ and x^μ_i are unrelated. The state-field correspondence ${}^{\sigma}Y$ can be extended to the whole space $\mathcal{F}_{\mathfrak{h}}$ by using formula (10). This turns $(\mathcal{T}, {}^{\sigma}Y)$ into a twisted representation of $\mathcal{F}_{\mathfrak{h}}$, whose restriction to $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$ becomes an

(untwisted) representation of $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$. For details see [Doyo8; BBCCN18]. We define the *twist modes* ${}^\sigma W_{i,k}$ by

$$ {}^\sigma W_i(\tilde{x}) := {}^\sigma Y(w_i, \tilde{x})\,(\mathrm{d}\tilde{x})^i = \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} {}^\sigma W_{i,k}\,\frac{(\mathrm{d}\tilde{x})^i}{\tilde{x}^{k+i}}\,, $$

where w_i are the strong generators of $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$ from (11). They are differential operators acting on $\mathcal{T}$.

Lemma 2.9. *[BBCCN18, Proposition 4.5 and Lemma 4.15]. For an automorphism σ with d cycles of respective lengths r_μ the σ-twisted modes read*

$$ {}^\sigma W_{i,k} = \sum_{M\subseteq[d]} \sum_{\substack{i_\mu\in[r_\mu],\,\mu\in M\\ \sum_\mu i_\mu = i}} \sum_{\substack{\mathbf{k}\in\mathbb{Z}^M\\ \sum_\mu k_\mu = k}} \prod_{\mu\in M} \frac{1}{r_\mu^{i_\mu-1}}\, W^\mu_{i_\mu,k_\mu}\,, \tag{16} $$

where the $W^\mu_{i_\mu,k_\mu}$ are defined as

$$ W^\mu_{i_\mu,k_\mu} = \frac{1}{r_\mu} \sum_{j_\mu=0}^{\lfloor i_\mu/2\rfloor} \frac{i_\mu!\,\hbar^{j_\mu}}{2^{j_\mu} j_\mu!(i_\mu-2j_\mu)!} \sum_{\substack{p^\mu_{2j_\mu+1},\dots,p^\mu_{i_\mu}\in\mathbb{Z}\\ \sum_l p^\mu_l = r_\mu k_\mu}} \Psi^{(j_\mu)}_{r_\mu}(p^\mu_{2j_\mu+1}, p^\mu_{2j_\mu+2},\dots,p^\mu_{i_\mu}) \,:\prod_{l=2j_\mu+1}^{i_\mu} J^\mu_{p^\mu_l}:, \tag{17} $$

with coefficients $\Psi^{(j_\mu)}_{r_\mu}(\cdots)\in\mathbb{Q}$ admitting a representation in terms of sums over rth roots of unity:

$$ \Psi^{(j)}_r(a_{2j+1},\dots,a_i) := \frac{1}{i!} \sum_{\substack{m_1,\dots,m_i=0\\ m_l\neq m_{l'}}}^{r-1} \left(\prod_{l'=1}^{j} \frac{\vartheta^{m_{2l'-1}+m_{2l'}}}{(\vartheta^{m_{2l'}}-\vartheta^{m_{2l'-1}})^2} \prod_{l=2j+1}^{i} \vartheta^{-m_l a_l} \right), \tag{18} $$

where $\vartheta = e^{2\mathrm{i}\pi/r}$.

In terms of generating series, this lemma can be restated as

$$ {}^\sigma W_i(\tilde{x}) = \sum_{M\subseteq[d]} \sum_{\substack{i_\mu\in[r_\mu]\ \mu\in M\\ \sum_\mu i_\mu = i}} \prod_{\mu\in M} \frac{W^\mu_{i_\mu}(\tilde{x})}{r_\mu^{i_\mu-1}}\,, $$

$$ W^\mu_i(\tilde{x}) := \frac{1}{r_\mu} \sum_{j=0}^{\lfloor i/2\rfloor} \frac{i!\,\hbar^j}{2^j j!(i-2j)!} \left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}{\tilde{x}}\right)^{2j} \left(\sum_{a_{2j+1},\dots,a_i=0}^{r_\mu-1} \Psi^{(j)}_{r_\mu}(a_{2j+1},\dots,a_i) \,:\prod_{l=2j+1}^{i} J^{\mu,a_l}(\tilde{x}):\right). \tag{19} $$

If we also take a generating series in i by defining

$$ \mathcal{W}^\mu(\tilde{x},u) := \frac{u^{r_\mu}}{r_\mu} + \sum_{i=1}^{r_\mu} W^\mu_i(\tilde{x}) u^{r_\mu-i}\,, \qquad \mathcal{W}(\tilde{x},u) := u^r + \sum_{i=1}^{r} {}^\sigma W_i(\tilde{x}) u^{r-i}\,, $$

this can be written compactly as

$$ \mathcal{W}(\tilde{x},u) = \prod_{\mu=1}^{d} r_\mu \mathcal{W}^\mu(\tilde{x},u)\,. $$

Introducing the filtered vector space

$$ E = \bigoplus_{k>0} \bigoplus_{\mu=1}^{d} \mathbb{C}\langle x^\mu_k\rangle\,, \qquad E_p := \bigoplus_{k\le p} \bigoplus_{\mu=1}^{d} \mathbb{C}\langle x^\mu_k\rangle\,, \tag{20} $$

we see from the condition of summations in (16)-(17) that each $W_{i,k}$ belongs to the completed Weyl algebra $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^\hbar_E$ according to the definitions in Section 2.1.2. Even more, any family $(W_{i,k})_{(i,k)\in I}$ for which $\min_I k > -\infty$ is a filtered family of elements of $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^\hbar_E$. Our goal is to construct Airy structures from these operators. The degree one condition requires the operators to have the form $\hbar\partial + O(2)$. Unfortunately, ${}^\sigma W_{i,k}$ does not have this form as it is homogenous of degree $\deg {}^\sigma W_{i,k} = i$ in view of (16). Thus in order to construct an Airy structure we first have to break up this homogeneity.

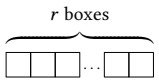
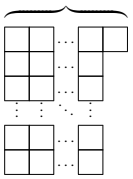
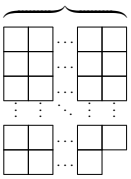
r, s	$s = 1$	$r = r's + 1$	$r = r's + s - 1$	$s = r + 1$
λ				

TABLE 1. The partitions $\lambda_{r,s}$ associated to different values s.

2.3 AIRY STRUCTURES FROM TWISTED $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$ MODULES

2.3.1 *From a twist with a transitive element*

First let σ be a transitive element, i.e. $d = 1$. Then ${}^{\sigma}W_{i,k} = r^{1-i}W^1_{i,k}$, and to simplify the notation we can omit the superscript 1. One can break up the homogeneity of the differential operators ${}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}$ by performing a *dilaton shift*

$$J_{-s} \longrightarrow J_{-s} - 1 \tag{21}$$

for a fixed $s > 0$ while keeping all other J_a for $a \neq -s$ unchanged. Formally one defines

$${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} \coloneqq \hat{T} \cdot {}^{\sigma}W_{i,k} \cdot \hat{T}^{-1}, \qquad \hat{T} \coloneqq \exp\left(-\frac{J^{\mu}_s}{\hbar s}\right).$$

It follows from the Baker–Campbell–Hausdorff formula that conjugating with $\hat{T}$ means shifting the Js as in (21). The action on the completed Weyl algebra $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^{\hbar}_E$ is then well-defined. Then, certain subsets of the modes ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$ yield Airy structures.

Theorem 2.10. *[BBCCN18, Theorem 4.9] Let $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_r$ be transitive and $s \in [r+1]$ with $r = \pm 1 \bmod s$ and $J_0 = 0$. Let us define $\lambda \vdash r$ to be the descending partition*

$$\lambda = \begin{cases} (r) & \text{if } s = 1 \\ (1^r) & \text{if } s = r + 1 \\ \left((r'+1)^{r''}, (r')^{s-r''}\right) & \text{if } r = r's + r'' \text{ with } r'' \in \{1, s-1\} \end{cases}. \tag{22}$$

Then, the family of operators

$$r^{i-1}\,{}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} \qquad i \in [r], \quad k \geq 1 - \lambda(i) + \delta_{i,1}$$

forms an Airy structure in normal form on $E = \bigoplus_{k>0} \mathbb{C}\langle x_k \rangle$, seen as a filtered vector space when equipped with the filtration $E_p = \bigoplus_{k \leq p} \mathbb{C}\langle x_k \rangle$.

The partition λ chosen in (22) to define the mode set determines the subalgebra associated to this Airy structure by using Theorem 2.8. The corresponding Young diagrams are depicted in table 1.

2.3.2 *A generalisation to arbitrary twists*

Let $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_r$ be a permutation with d cycles of respective lengths $r_1, \ldots, r_d$, so that $r_1 + \cdots + r_d = r$. Then the differential operators ${}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}$ act on the space

$$\mathbb{C}_{\hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}}\left[(x^{\mu}_a)_{\mu \in [d],\ a>0}\right].$$

Again, we will break up the homogeneity of ${}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}$ by performing a dilaton shift. There are d independent families of variables $(x^{\mu}_a)_{a>0}$ labelled by $\mu \in [d]$ in which we can perform the shift. Two types of shifts will in fact lead to Airy structures:

- simultaneous shifts in each of the d sets of variables.
- simultaneous shifts in all but one set of variables and the label μ of the unshifted set of variables correspond to a fixed point $r_\mu = 1$.

Let us thus choose $s_\mu \in \mathbb{N}^* \cup \{\infty\}$ and, for each μ such that $s_\mu \neq \infty$, $t_\mu \in \mathbb{C}^*$, for each $\mu \in [d]$ and define

$$ {}^\sigma H_{i,k} := \hat{T} \cdot {}^\sigma W_{i,k} \cdot \hat{T}^{-1}, \qquad \hat{T} := \prod_{\mu \in [d] \,:\, s_\mu \neq \infty} \exp\left(-r_\mu t_\mu \frac{J^\mu_{s_\mu}}{\hbar s_\mu} \right). \tag{23} $$

We chose to include a normalisation factor r_μ to simplify later computations. Remember that conjugating with $\hat{T}$ means nothing but shifting

$$ \forall \mu \in [d], \quad k \in \mathbb{Z}, \qquad J^\mu_{-k} \longrightarrow J^\mu_{-k} - r_\mu t_\mu \, \delta_{k,s_\mu}. $$

and its action on the completed Weyl algebra $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^\hbar_E$ is well-defined. It turns out that, with the right choice of parameters, certain subsets of these operators ${}^\sigma H_{i,k}$ indeed form an Airy structure.

Theorem 2.11. *Let $d \geq 2$, $r_1, \dots, r_d \geq 1$ and $s_1, \dots, s_d \in \mathbb{N}^* \cup \{\infty\}$ be such that*

$$ \frac{r_1}{s_1} \geq \frac{r_2}{s_2} \geq \cdots \geq \frac{r_d}{s_d}. $$

Let $Q_1, \dots, Q_d \in \mathbb{C}$, $t_1, \dots, t_{d-1} \in \mathbb{C}^*$, and if $s_d \neq \infty$ also $t_d \in \mathbb{C}^*$. Assume that

$$ \sum_{\mu=1}^d Q_\mu = 0, \qquad t_\mu^{r_\mu} \neq t_\nu^{r_\nu} \text{ whenever } \mu \neq \nu \text{ and } (r_\mu, s_\mu) = (r_\nu, s_\nu). $$

Define $r = \sum_{\mu=1}^d r_\mu$ and let $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_r$ be a permutation made of disjoint cycles of respective lengths $(r_1, \dots, r_d)$. Assume that

- $r_1 = -1 \bmod s_1$.
- $s_\mu = 1$ *for any* $\mu \notin \{1, d\}$;
- $r_d = 1 \bmod s_d$.

and define $\lambda \vdash r$ to be the descending partition

$$ \lambda = \begin{cases} \left((r'_1+1)^{s_1}, r_2, r_3, \dots, r_{d-1}, r'^{s_d}_d\right) & \text{if } r_d \neq 1 \\ \left((r'_1+1)^{s_1}, r_2, r_3, \dots, r_{d-1}\right) & \text{if } r_d = 1 \end{cases}, \tag{24} $$

where we set $r'_\mu := \left\lfloor \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \right\rfloor$. Then, the family

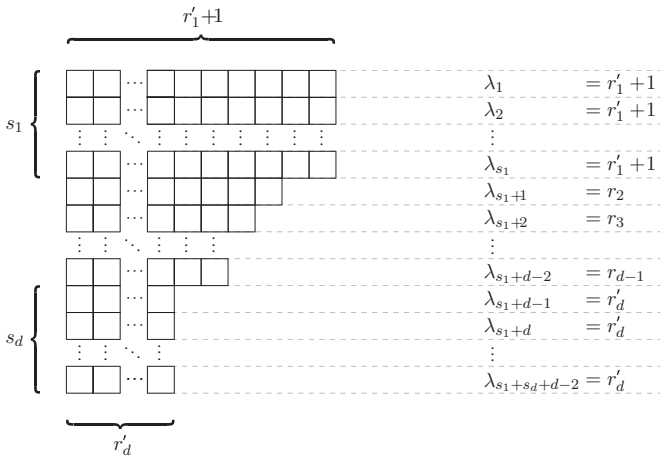
$$ {}^\sigma H_{i,k}, \qquad i \in [r], \qquad k \geq 1 - \lambda(i) + \delta_{i,1} $$

is an Airy structure (not necessarily in normal form) on the filtered vector space E given in (20).

We call the case $s_d = \infty$ the *exceptional case* and the other case the *standard case*. The proof of the Theorem will be presented in Section 3. The exceptional $d = 2$ case was already obtained in [BBCCN18, Theorem 4.16].

Remark 2.12. Note that the conditions imply that $s_1 \in [r_1 + 1]$ and if $r_d > 1$, $s_d \in [r_d - 1]$.

The partition λ in (24) can be depicted as



In case $r_d = 1$ the last block ${r'_d}^{s_d}$ is simply absent. Going through all cases one thus finds that every descending partition $\lambda \vdash r$ is either of the form depicted in table 1 or of the form (2.3.2). This implies that all the subalgebras mentioned in Theorem 2.8 support two Airy structures: one standard and one exceptional.

2.3.3 *Arbitrary dilaton shifts and changes of polarisation*

In order to connect with the theory of the Chekhov–Eynard–Orantin topological recursion, we ought to be able to conjugate the ${}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}$ with more general operators, inducing dilaton shifts in several of the variables and also making a *change in polarisation*. This section is completely parallel to [BBCCN18, Section 4.1.5].

First, let us consider a general dilaton shift

$$\hat{T} := \exp\left(\sum_{\substack{\mu\in[d]\\ k>0}} \left(\hbar^{-1}F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right] + \hbar^{-\frac{1}{2}}F_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right]\right)\frac{J^\mu_k}{k}\right), \qquad s_\mu := \min\left\{k>0 \quad \middle| \quad F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right] \neq 0\right\}.$$

with arbitrary scalars $F_{h,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ for $h \in \{0, \frac{1}{2}\}$. The seemingly complicated way to denote these scalars will become natural in Part II, see e.g. Equation (79). Effectively, this shifts

$$J^\mu_{-k} \to J^\mu_{-k} + F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right] + \hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}F_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right]$$

and by construction of the completed Weyl algebra, its action on $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^\hbar_E$ is well-defined. It should be interpreted as a deformation of the case where there is a single non-zero shift

$$F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -s_\mu\end{smallmatrix}\right] = -r_\mu t_\mu\,. \tag{25}$$

The $F_{\frac{1}{2},1}$ give an extra possible deformation as we have allowed half-integer powers of $\hbar$.

Another deformation we would like to consider is the *change of polarisation*, given by conjugation with the operator

$$\hat{\Phi} = \exp\left(\frac{1}{2\hbar}\sum_{\substack{\mu,\nu\in[d]\\ k,l>0}} F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]\frac{J^\mu_k J^\nu_l}{kl}\right).$$

where $F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ are arbitrary scalars. Effectively, it shifts

$$J^\mu_{-k} \to J^\mu_{-k} + \sum_{\substack{\nu\in[d]\\ l>0}} F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]\frac{J^\nu_l}{l}\,. \tag{26}$$

Once again, the action on $\widehat{\mathcal{D}}^\hbar_E$ is well-defined. We want to consider the conjugated operators

$${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} := \hat{\Phi}\hat{T}\cdot{}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}\cdot\hat{T}^{-1}\hat{\Phi}^{-1}\,. \tag{27}$$

Theorem 2.13. *Defining t_μ by (25) and with the same conditions for d, $(r_\mu, s_\mu, t_\mu, Q_\mu)_{\mu=1}^d$ and the same range for (i,k) as in Theorem 2.11, the operators ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$ in Equation (27) form an Airy structure on E.*

This theorem is proved in Section 3 and the result will be reformulated in terms of spectral curves in Section 5.

2.3.4 *Necessary conditions*

Theorem 2.11 gives sufficient conditions for the operators

$${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}, \qquad i\in[r], \qquad k \geq 1-\lambda(i)+\delta_{i,1} \tag{28}$$

with λ as in (24) to form an Airy structure. By checking the symmetry of $F_{0,3}$, $F_{0,4}$ and $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}$, we could prove that most of these conditions are also necessary, and we believe that a more thorough analysis would actually lead to the conclusion that they are all necessary for generic values of $(t_\mu, Q_\mu)_\mu$.

Proposition 2.14. *Let $d \geq 2$, $r_1, \dots, r_d \geq 1$ and $s_1, \dots, s_d \in \mathbb{N}^* \cup \{\infty\}$ be such that $\frac{r_1}{s_1} \geq \cdots \geq \frac{r_d}{s_d}$ and choose λ as in (24). Assume that for all $Q_1, \dots, Q_d \in \mathbb{C}$, $t_1, \dots, t_{d-1} \in \mathbb{C}^*$, and in case $s_d \neq \infty$ also $t_d \in \mathbb{C}^*$ such that*

$$\sum_{\mu=1}^{d} Q_\mu = 0, \qquad \text{and} \qquad t_\mu^{r_\mu} \neq t_\nu^{r_\nu} \text{ whenever } \mu \neq \nu \text{ and } (r_\mu, s_\mu) = (r_\nu, s_\nu),$$

the operators (28) form an Airy structure. Then necessarily

- $r_1 = -1 \bmod s_1$;
- $s_\mu \in \{1, 2\}$ *for all* $\mu \notin \{1, d\}$;
- $r_d = 1 \bmod s_d$.

Moreover for $d > 2$, if $(r_\mu, s_\mu) = (r_\nu, s_\nu)$ for $\mu \neq \nu$ then necessarily $s_\mu = s_\nu = 1$.

The proof of this Proposition can be found in Section 6.3. We in fact use the reformulation of the $\mathcal{W}$-algebra differential constraint in terms of topological recursion on spectral curves (Theorem 5.23 in Part II), as the calculation of the $\omega_{g,n}$s – which are generating series for the $F_{g,n}$s – appears simpler than with the differential constraints (6) themselves. In the course of the proof of Theorem 2.11 in Section 3, we will see that coprimality of r_μ and s_μ and non-resonance condition for the t_μ (Remark 3.4), as well as non-vanishing of all but maybe one dilaton shift (Remark 3.15) are obvious necessary conditions to obtain Airy structures with our method. The assumption $\sum_{\mu=1}^{d} Q_\mu = 0$ is not always necessary and we obtain finer information on this in Proposition 6.4, but we adopted it here to simplify the statement of Proposition 2.14.

2.3.5 *Half-integer or integer powers of $\hbar$?*

There are several reasons to allow half-integer powers of $\hbar$ in Airy structures instead of just integer power. Our construction admits natural extra degrees of freedom when σ has at least two cycles, namely the parameters Q in Theorem 2.11. This is relevant for applications to open intersection theory, where we have to allow indices g to be both integer or *half-integer* – see Section 8.1 and Theorem 8.7. As it does not lead to any complication, we write the whole article allowing $g \in \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{N}$. In the terminology of [BBCCN18], we are dealing with crosscapped Airy structures. If all monomials in H_i only feature integer powers of $\hbar$ then $F_{g,n}$ in (7) vanishes for half-integers g. It is therefore straightforward to specialise our results to allow only integer g, as it is more common in topological recursions. Let us however note that half-integer g already made their appearance in certain other applications of the topological recursion, such as non-hermitian matrix models [CE06], enumeration of non-orientable discretised surfaces [CEM11], Chern–Simons theory with gauge groups $\mathrm{SO}(N)$ or $\mathrm{Sp}(2N)$ [BE17a], etc.

2.4 String, dilaton and homogeneity equations

Lemma 2.15. *Consider one of the Airy structure of Theorem 2.10 or Theorem 2.11. For any $g, n \geq 0$ such that $2g - 2 + (n+1) > 0$, any $\mu, \mu_1, \dots, \mu_n \in [d]$ and $p_1, \dots, p_n > 0$, we have*

$$\sum_{\mu=1}^{d} t_\mu F_{g,n+1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \mu_1 & \cdots & \mu_n \\ s_\mu & p_1 & \cdots & p_n \end{smallmatrix}\right] = \sum_{m=1}^{n} \frac{p_m}{r_{\mu_m}} F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu_1 & \cdots & \mu_n \\ p_1 & \cdots & p_n \end{smallmatrix}\right] + \delta_{g,1}\delta_{n,0}\left(\frac{r_\mu^2 - 1}{24 r_\mu} + \frac{Q_\mu^2}{2 r_\mu}\right). \tag{29}$$

Proof. We express the constraint ${}^{\sigma}H_{i=2,k=0} \cdot Z = 0$, as it is always part of the Airy structure. From (16)-(17) and taking into account $J_0^\mu = \hbar^{\frac{1}{2}} Q_\mu$ and the evaluations

$$\begin{aligned} \Psi_r^{(0)}(q_1, q_2) &= \frac{1}{2}\left(r^2 \delta_{r|q_1}\delta_{r|q_2} - r\delta_{r|q_1+q_2}\right), \\ \Psi_r^{(1)}(\emptyset) &= -\frac{r(r^2-1)}{24}, \end{aligned} \tag{30}$$

we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
{}^{\sigma}W_{i=2,k=0} &= \sum_{\mu=1}^{d} \frac{1}{r_\mu} W^\mu_{2,0} + \sum_{\substack{\mu\neq\nu \\ k>0}} W^\mu_{1,-k} W^\nu_{1,k} + \sum_{\mu<\nu} W^\mu_{1,0} W^\nu_{1,0} \\
&= \sum_{\mu=1}^{d} \left(\sum_{k>0} \frac{r_\mu \delta_{r_\mu|k} - 1}{r_\mu} J^\mu_{-k} J^\mu_k + \frac{(r_\mu-1)Q_\mu^2 \hbar}{2r_\mu} - \frac{(r_\mu^2-1)\hbar}{24 r_\mu} \right) + \sum_{\mu\neq\nu} \left(\sum_{k>0} J^\mu_{-r_\mu k} J^\nu_{r_\nu k} + \frac{\hbar Q_\mu Q_\nu}{2} \right).
\end{aligned}
\tag{31}
$$

To get ${}^{\sigma}H_{i=2,k=0}$ we have to apply the dilaton shifts $J^\mu_{-s_\mu} \to J^\mu_{-s_\mu} - r_\mu t_\mu$, which simply results in adding a term $\sum_{\mu=1}^d t_\mu J^\mu_{s_\mu}$ to (31). Expressing the constraint

$$
\forall k>0\,, \qquad {}^{\sigma}H_{i=1,k} \cdot Z = \left(\sum_{\mu=1}^{d} J^\mu_{r_\mu k} \right) \cdot Z \ = 0\,,
$$

and using the assumption $\sum_{\mu=1}^d Q_\mu = 0$, we see that ${}^{\sigma}H_{i=2,k=0} \cdot Z = 0$ implies that Z is annihilated by the operator

$$
\sum_{\mu=1}^{d} \left\{ t_\mu J^\mu_{s_\mu} - \sum_{k>0} \frac{1}{r_\mu} J^\mu_{-k} J^\mu_k - \hbar \left(\frac{r_\mu^2-1}{24 r_\mu} + \frac{Q_\mu^2}{2r_\mu} \right) \right\}.
$$

By the representation (15) of the Js, this yields (29) for the coefficients (7) of the partition function. □

The partition functions of these Airy structures for $\sigma = (1\cdots r)$ or $(1\cdots r-1)(r)$ enjoy an extra property of homogeneity, which turn (29) into an analog of the dilaton equation.

Corollary 2.16. *Assume $d = 1$ and $(r_1, s_1) = (r, s)$ with $r = \pm 1 \bmod s$. Then, the coefficients (7) of the partition function of the Airy structure of Theorem 2.10 satisfy $F_{g,n}[p_1,\dots,p_n] = 0$ whenever $\sum_{m=1}^n p_m \neq s(2g-2+n)$, and the dilaton equation*

$$
F_{g,n+1}[s, p_1, \dots, p_n] = s(2g-2+n)\, F_{g,n}[p_1,\dots,p_n] + \frac{r_1^2-1}{24} \delta_{g,1}\delta_{n,0}\,.
$$

Corollary 2.17. *Assume $d = 2$, $r_1 = -1 \bmod s_1$, $(r_2, s_2) = (1, \infty)$ and $t_1 = \frac{1}{r_1}$. Then, the coefficients of the partition function of the Airy structure described in Theorem 2.11 (also appearing in [BBCCN18, Theorem 4.16]) satisfy $F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ p_1 & \cdots & p_n \end{smallmatrix}\right] = 0$ whenever $\sum_{m=1}^n p_m \neq s_1(2g-2+n)$, and the dilaton equation*

$$
F_{g,n+1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ s_1 & p_1 & \cdots & p_n \end{smallmatrix}\right] = s_1(2g-2+n)\, F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ p_1 & \cdots & p_n \end{smallmatrix}\right] + \left(\frac{r_1^2-1}{24} + \frac{(r_1+1)Q_1^2}{2} \right) \delta_{g,1}\delta_{n,0}\,.
$$

Proof of Corollary 2.16. In this case we only need to consider $g \in \mathbb{N}$. The Airy structure is in normal form up to an overall normalisation, and we can decompose for $i \in (r]$ and $k \geq 1 - \lambda(i)$

$$
r^{i-1}\, {}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} = J_{\Pi(i,k)} - \sum_{\substack{\ell,j\in\mathbb{N} \\ 2\leq \ell+2j\leq r}} \frac{\hbar^j}{\ell!} \sum_{\mathbf{q}\in(\mathbb{Z}^*)^\ell} C^{(j)}[\Pi(i,k)|q_1,\dots,q_\ell] :J_{q_1}\cdots J_{q_\ell}:,
$$

where $\Pi(i,k) := rk + s(i-1)$. Setting $F_{0,2}[p_1,p_2] := |p_1|\delta_{p_1+p_2,0}$, [BBCCN18, Corollary 2.16] gives the following formula for the coefficients of the partition function:

$$
F_{g,n}[p_1,\dots,p_n] = \sum_{\substack{\ell,j\in\mathbb{N} \\ 2\leq\ell+2j\leq r \\ \mathbf{q}\in(\mathbb{Z}^*)^\ell}} \frac{C^{(j)}[p_1|q_1,\dots,q_\ell]}{\ell!} \sum_{\boldsymbol{\rho}\vdash[\ell]} \sum_{\substack{\boldsymbol{\mu}\vdash_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(n) \\ h:\boldsymbol{\rho}\to\mathbb{N} \\ \ell+j+\sum_{\rho\in\boldsymbol{\rho}}(h_\rho-1)=g}}'' \prod_{\rho\in\boldsymbol{\rho}} F_{h_\rho,|\rho|+|\mu_\rho|}[\mathbf{q}_\rho, \mathbf{p}_{\mu_\rho}]\,. \tag{32}
$$

Here, $\boldsymbol{\rho} \vdash [\ell]$ means that $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is a set of non-empty subsets of $[\ell]$ which are pairwise disjoint and whose union is ℓ, and for $\rho \in \boldsymbol{\rho}$ we denote $\mathbf{q}_\rho := (q_m)_{m\in\rho}$. Then, $\mu \vdash_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} (n]$ is a family of (possibly empty) pairwise disjoint subsets μ_ρ of $(n]$ indexed by $\rho \in \boldsymbol{\rho}$, whose union is $(n]$. The double prime over the summation means that the terms involving $F_{0,1}[q_m]$ or $F_{0,2}[q_m, q_{m'}]$ are excluded from the sum. We note that the summation condition is equivalent to

$$
2g-2+n+(1-\ell-2j) = \sum_{\rho\in\boldsymbol{\rho}} (2h_\rho - 2 + |\rho| + |\mu_\rho|)\,.
$$

Since $\ell + 2j \geq 2$, this is indeed a recursion on $2g - 2 + n \geq 0$ to compute $F_{g,n}$ starting from the value of $F_{0,2}$.

$F_{0,2}$ obviously satisfies the homogeneous property. Assume the $F_{g',n'}$ for $0 \leq 2g' - 2 + n' < 2g - 2 + n$ satisfy homogeneity. So, the summands that may contribute to (32) are such that

$$s\big(2g - 2 + n + (1 - \ell - 2j)\big) = \sum_{\rho \in \boldsymbol{\rho}} s(2h_\rho - 2 + |\rho| + |\mu_\rho|) = \sum_{l=1}^{\ell} q_l + \sum_{m=2}^{n} p_m \,. \tag{33}$$

Writing $p_1 = \Pi(i,k)$ and applying the dilaton shift $J_{-s} \longrightarrow J_{-s} - 1$ to (17) we know that $C^{(j)}[p_1|\mathbf{q}]$ is a linear combination of terms inside which

$$\sum_{l=1}^{\ell} q_l - s\ell' = rk \,,$$

where $\ell + \ell' = i - 2j$. Hence

$$\sum_{l=1}^{\ell} q_l = p_1 + s(1 - 2j - \ell) \,. \tag{34}$$

Together with (33), this proves homogeneity of $F_{g,n}$. By induction, homogeneity is established for all g, n.

We then apply Lemma 2.15. In our case, there is a single μ, $t_\mu = \frac{1}{r_\mu}$ and $Q_\mu = 0$. Using homogeneity to simplify the right-hand side of (29), we obtain

$$F_{g,n+1}[s, p_1, \dots, p_n] = s(2g - 2 + n) F_{g,n}[p_1, \dots, p_n] + \delta_{g,0}\delta_{n,1} \frac{r^2 - 1}{24} \,,$$

□

Proof of Corollary 2.17. The argument is similar and we only point the minor differences that must be taken into consideration. Although half-integer g and j are now allowed, this does not spoil the sum constraints appearing in the recursive formula for $F_{g,n}$ and which were used in the argument. According to (16) and (23), we have for $i \in (r_1 + 1]$

$${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} = r_1^{-(i-1)} \left(W^1_{i,k} + \sum_{k' \in \mathbb{Z}} r_1 W^1_{i-1,k'} J^2_{k-1-k'} \right) \Big|_{J^1_{-s_1} \to J^1_{-s_1} - 1} \,, \tag{35}$$

where by convention $W^1_{r_1+1,k} = 0$. The analysis of the previous proof applies to the term $W^1_{i,k}$. Due to the equation ${}^{\sigma}H_{1,k} \cdot Z = (J^1_{r_1 k} + J^2_k) = 0$, we can obtain a recursion in normal form involving only $F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ * & \cdots & * \end{smallmatrix}\right]$ by substituting

$$J^2_{k_2} \longrightarrow \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } k_2 < 0 \\ -\hbar^{\frac{1}{2}} Q_1 & \text{if } k_2 = 0 \\ -J^1_{r_1 k_2} & \text{if } k_2 > 0 \end{cases} \tag{36}$$

in (35). This converts $W^1_{i-1,k'} J^2_{k-k'}$ into $-W^1_{i-1,k'} J^1_{r_1(k-k')}$ or 0, and makes it contribute to a coefficient $C^{(j)}[p_1|q_1, \dots, q_\ell]$ where now $q_\ell = r_1(k - k')$ and

$$\left(\sum_{l=1}^{\ell-1} q_l \right) - s_1 \ell' = r_1 k' \,,$$

with $(\ell - 1) + \ell' = i - 1 - 2j$. Hence

$$\sum_{l=1}^{\ell} q_l = r_1 k - s_1 \ell' = p_1 + s_1(1 - 2j - \ell) \,,$$

which is the same as (34) and is all what we need to repeat the previous proof and establish homogeneity.

We then specialise Lemma 2.15 to our case, that is $t_1 = \frac{1}{r_1}$ and $t_2 = 0$, while $Q_2 = -Q_1$. Setting $\mu_i = 1$ for all $i \in [n]$ in (29) and using homogeneity to simplify the right-hand side, we deduce

$$F_{g,n+1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ s_1 & p_1 & \cdots & p_n \end{smallmatrix}\right] = s_1(2g - 2 + n) F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ p_1 & \cdots & p_n \end{smallmatrix}\right] + \left(\frac{r_1^2 - 1}{24} + \frac{(r_1 + 1)Q_1^2}{2} \right) \delta_{g,1}\delta_{n,1} \,.$$

□

For the two above cases, we also have a string equation when $s_1 = r_1 + 1$.

Lemma 2.18. *Assume $d = 1$ and $(r_1, s_1) = (r, r+1)$. Then, the coefficients of the partition function of the Airy structure described in Theorem 2.10 satisfy*

$$F_{g,1+n}\big[1, p_1, \dots, p_n\big] = \sum_{m=1}^{n} p_m F_{g,n}\big[p_1, \dots, p_{m-1}, p_m - r, p_{m+1}, \dots, p_n\big] + \delta_{g,0}\delta_{n,2}\delta_{p_1+p_2,r}\,.$$

Lemma 2.19. *Assume $d = 2$, $s_1 = r_1 + 1$ and $(r_2, s_2) = (1, \infty)$. Then, the coefficients of the partition function of the Airy structure described in Theorem 2.11 satisfy*

$$F_{g,1+n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ 1 & p_1 & \cdots & p_n \end{smallmatrix}\right] = \sum_{m=1}^{n} p_m F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ p_1 & \cdots & p_{m-1} & p_m - r & p_{m+1} & \cdots & p_n \end{smallmatrix}\right] + \delta_{g,0}\delta_{n,2}\delta_{p_1+p_2,r} + \delta_{g,\frac{1}{2}}\delta_{n,1}\delta_{p_1,r}\,Q_1\,.$$

Proof. The string equation corresponds to the operator $H_{i=2,k=-1}$, which is only present in the Airy structure for $d = 1$ when $s = r + 1$, and for $d = 2$ if $s_1 = r_1 + 1$. The proof of the above relations is then similar to the one in Lemma 2.15. □

3 Proof of Theorems 2.11 and 2.13

This Section is mainly devoted to the proof of Theorems 2.11 and 2.13. These theorems state that certain collections of operators $({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k})_{(i,k)\in I}$ defined in Equations (23) and (27) are Airy structures. In fact we only prove the second theorem, and note that the first is a special case. We first prove this in the standard case, proceeding as follows.

(I) The operators of an Airy structure must be of the form $J^{\mu}_{a} + O(2)$. It is thus necessary to first identify the degree zero and degree one term of ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$ in order to check this condition.

(II) In general, one will find that

$$ {}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} = c_{i,k} + \sum_{\substack{\mu\in[d]\\ a\in\mathbb{Z}}} \mathcal{M}_{(i,k),(\mu,a)}\, J^{\mu}_{a} + O(2)\,. \tag{37}$$

for some matrix $\mathcal{M}$ and constants $c_{i,k}$. This means that for generic i, k we may expect terms proportional to $J^{\mu}_{-a} = a\,x^{\mu}_{a}$. We will thus construct an index set $I \subset [r] \times \mathbb{Z}$ such that for all $(i,k) \in I$ we have $c_{i,k} = 0$ and $\mathcal{M}_{(i,k),(\mu,a)} = 0$ if $a \leq 0$.

(III) Nevertheless, even restricted to I the degree one term (37) is in general a linear combination of many J^{μ}_{a}s for $a > 0$. In order to bring the operators into the normal form of an Airy structure $J^{\mu}_{a} + O(2)$ where each (μ, a) appears in a unique operator, we will show that the matrix $\mathcal{M}$ restricted to I is invertible under certain constraints on the dilaton shifts. One can then obtain the operators

$$ {}^{\sigma}\tilde{H}^{\mu}_{a} := \sum_{(i,k)\in I} \big(\mathcal{M}^{-1}\big)_{(\mu,a),(i,k)}\, {}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} = \hbar\partial_{x^{\mu}_{a}} + O(2)\,,$$

which are of desired form.

(IV) The modes $(\tilde{H}^{\mu}_{a})_{(\mu\in[d],\ a>0)}$ satisfy the subalgebra condition if and only if the $({}^{\sigma}W_{i,k})_{(i,k)\in I}$ do. The latter is satisfied when I is induced by a descending partition of r as specified in Theorem 2.8. This criterion thus allows for an easy check whether the mode set constructed in (III) satisfies the subalgebra condition (4) of a higher quantum Airy structure.

Together the results of (III) and (IV) will directly imply Theorem 2.13 and hence Theorem 2.11 in the standard case. The steps (I) to (III) will be carried out in Section 3.1 and step (IV) is performed in Section 3.2. In Section 3.3 we treat in less details the exceptional case, as it resembles the standard case in many ways.

First, let us recall some notation. Let $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_r$ be a permutation with d cycles of respective length r_μ such that $r = r_1 + \cdots + r_d$. We can then define the dilaton shifted modes

$${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} := \hat{T}\cdot {}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}\cdot \hat{T}^{-1}\,, \qquad \hat{T} := \exp\left(\sum_{\substack{\mu\in[d]\\ k>0}} \hbar^{-1}F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right]\frac{J^{\mu}_{k}}{k}\right), \qquad s_\mu := \min\left\{k>0 \mid F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right] \neq 0\right\},$$

which in the following are the central objects of study. Here ${}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}$ are the σ-twisted modes from Lemma 2.9. Compared to Equation (27), we do not introduce the coefficients $F_{\frac{1}{2},1}$ and $F_{0,2}$ here yet, as it turns out these are not important for most of the proof. As in Equation (12), it will be useful to gather these in a generating function.

$$ {}^{\sigma}H_i(\tilde{x}) = \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} \frac{{}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}}{\tilde{x}^k}\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}{\tilde{x}}\right)^i = \hat{T}\cdot {}^{\sigma}W_i(\tilde{x})\cdot\hat{T}^{-1}\,. $$

We will also recall from Equation (14)

$$ J^{\mu,a}(\tilde{x}) := \sum_{k\in\frac{a}{r_\mu}+\mathbb{Z}} J^{\mu}_{r_\mu k}\frac{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}{\tilde{x}^{k+1}} $$

and define $J^{\mu,\mathrm{tot}}(\tilde{x}) = \sum_{a=0}^{r_\mu-1} J^{\mu,a}(\tilde{x})$. To treat these currents more uniformly, we introduce $\tilde{C} = \bigsqcup_{\mu=1}^{d}\tilde{C}_\mu$, the union of d copies of a formal neighbourhood $\tilde{C}_\mu$ of the origin in the complex plane. We use the notation $\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ for the coordinate in the $\tilde{C}_\mu$. We define a function $\tilde{x}\colon \tilde{C}\to\mathbb{C}$ by $\tilde{x}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = z^{r_\mu}$. Cf. Part II for more on this viewpoint. We then define a unified current

$$ J\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) := \frac{J^{\mu,\mathrm{tot}}(\tilde{x}(z))}{r_\mu} = \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} J^{\mu}_k\frac{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}{r_\mu\tilde{x}^{k/r_\mu+1}} = \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} J^{\mu}_k\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z^{k+1}}\,. $$

The factor of r_μ in the denominator is a convention making (38) simpler. We sometimes omit μ from the notation and simply denote $z\in\tilde{C}$. With these notations, we see that the dilaton shift induces

$$ J(z)\longrightarrow J(z)+\omega_{0,1}(z)\,,\qquad \omega_{0,1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) := \sum_{k>0} F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right] z^{k-1}\mathrm{d}z\,. $$

We also use the shorthand notation $t_\mu = -\frac{1}{r_\mu}F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -s_\mu\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ for the leading coefficient.

3.1 The degree one condition

In this subsection and the next one we assume that all s_μ are finite. Let us begin by identifying the degree one component of ${}^{\sigma}H_i$. Let π_1 be the projection to degree one.

Lemma 3.1. *For any $i\in[r]$*

$$ \pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H_i(\xi)\big) = \sum_{z\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)}\sum_{\substack{Z\subseteq\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)\setminus\{z\}\\ |Z|=i-1}} J(z)\prod_{z'\in Z}\omega_{0,1}(z')\,. \tag{38} $$

So we have

$$ \pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}\big) = \sum_{\substack{\mu\in[d]\\ a\in\mathbb{Z}}} \mathcal{M}_{(i,k),(\mu,a)}\,J^{\mu}_a\,, \tag{39} $$

with a matrix $\mathcal{M}_{(i,k),(\mu,a)}$ having the property that, for each (μ,a), there exists $K_{\mu,a}$ such that for any $i\in[r]$ and $k\geq K_{a,\mu}$ we have $\mathcal{M}_{(i,k),(\mu,a)}=0$.

Note that the right-hand side is a symmetric function in the elements of $\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)$, and therefore it contains only integral powers of ξ.

Proof. From Equation (19), we see that ${}^{\sigma}W_i(\xi)$ is a linear combination of currents

$$ \hbar^{\sum_\mu j_\mu}\prod_{\mu\in M}{:}\prod_{l=2j_\mu+1}^{i_\mu} J^{\mu,a^\mu_l}(\xi){:}\,. $$

After the dilaton shift, these will only contribute to the degree one component of ${}^{\sigma}H_i(\xi)$ if $j_\mu = 0$ for all $\mu \in M$. We have

$$\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}W_i(\xi)\big) = \pi_1\left(\sum_{M\subseteq[d]} \sum_{\substack{i_\mu\in[r_\mu]\ \mu\in M \\ \sum_\mu i_\mu = i}} \prod_{\mu\in M} \frac{1}{r_\mu^{i_\mu}} \left(\sum_{a_1^\mu,\dots,a_{i_\mu}^\mu \in [0,r_\mu)} \Psi_{r_\mu}^{(0)}(a_1^\mu,\dots,a_{i_\mu}^\mu) : \prod_{\mu\in M} \prod_{l=1}^{i_\mu} J^{\mu,a_l^\mu}(\xi) : \right)\right), \tag{40}$$

and therefore on the right-hand side we need to take the contribution of the shifts in all factors but one. The definition (18) of the $\Psi^{(0)}$ is nothing but a sum over subsets of Galois conjugates of the function $\tilde{x}$, so we obtain

$$\sum_{a_1^\mu,\dots,a_{i_\mu}^\mu\in[0,r_\mu)} \Psi_{r_\mu}^{(0)}(a_1^\mu,\dots,a_{i_\mu}^\mu) : \prod_{l=1}^{i_\mu} J^{\mu,a_l^\mu}(\xi) : = \sum_{\substack{Z\subseteq\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)\cap\tilde{C}_\mu \\ |Z|=i_\mu}} : \prod_{z'\in Z} J\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z'\end{smallmatrix}\right) : .$$

The sum over $M \subseteq [d]$ in (40) 'globalises' this sum of subsets from one component $\tilde{C}_\mu$ to all of $\tilde{C}$. As stated before, the degree one projection extracts the dilaton shifts of all but one (the choice of z) of these factors, which proves (38). We obtain the matrix $\mathcal{M}$ by expanding this equation in ξ and collecting the contributions of J_a^μ. The vanishing property comes from the fact that $\omega_{0,1}$ contains only nonnegative positive powers of z. □

We will restrict the range of indices on both sides and show that the matrix $\mathcal{M}$ is invertible in order to bring the differential operators into the normal form of an Airy structure. But first, we would like to see that this matrix is invertible without restricting it to any subspace yet. Define

$${}^{\sigma}H(\xi,u) := \sum_{i=1}^{r} {}^{\sigma}H_i(\xi)\, u^{r-i}\,.$$

Then

$$\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H(\xi,u)\big) = \sum_{i=1}^{r} \sum_{z\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)} \sum_{\substack{Z\subseteq\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)\setminus\{z\} \\ |Z|=i-1}} J(z) \prod_{z'\in Z} \omega_{0,1}(z')\, u^{r-i} = \sum_{z\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)} J(z) \prod_{z'\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)\setminus\{z\}} \big(u+\omega_{0,1}(z')\big)\,. \tag{41}$$

We are looking for the inverse to this operation. Remember from (25) that for any $\mu \in [d]$ we write $t_\mu := -\frac{1}{r_\mu} F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -s_\mu\end{smallmatrix}\right]$.

Lemma 3.2. *Assume* $\gcd(r_\mu, s_\mu) = 1$ *for all* $\mu \in [d]$ *and* $t_\mu^{r_\mu} \neq t_\nu^{r_\nu}$ *for any distinct* μ,ν *such that* $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$. *Then the currents can be recovered from* $\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H(\xi,u)\big)$ *as follows:*

$$J(z) = \operatorname*{Res}_{u=-\omega_{0,1}(z)} \frac{\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H(\tilde{x}(z),u)\big)\,\mathrm{d}u}{\prod_{z'\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\tilde{x}(z))}(u+\omega_{0,1}(z'))}\,. \tag{42}$$

Proof. If we plug Equation (41) back in Equation (42), we get

$$\begin{aligned} &\operatorname*{Res}_{u=-\omega_{0,1}(z)} \sum_{\zeta\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\tilde{x}(z))} J(\zeta) \prod_{\zeta'\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\tilde{x}(z))\setminus\{\zeta\}} \big(u+\omega_{0,1}(\zeta')\big) \prod_{z'\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\tilde{x}(z))} \big(u+\omega_{0,1}(z')\big)^{-1}\mathrm{d}u \\ &= \operatorname*{Res}_{u=-\omega_{0,1}(z)} \sum_{\zeta\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\tilde{x}(z))} \frac{J(\zeta)\,\mathrm{d}u}{u+\omega_{0,1}(\zeta)} \end{aligned}$$

Because we took z in a small neighbourhood of zero (but of course not zero itself), the conditions of the lemma ensure that all $\omega_{0,1}(\zeta)$ for ζ in the same fibre have different values. Therefore, the only contribution to the residue comes from $\zeta = z$. □

Remark 3.3. The other inverse relationship,

$$\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H(\xi,u)\big) = \sum_{z\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)} \prod_{z'\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)\setminus\{z\}} \big(u+\omega_{0,1}(z')\big) \operatorname*{Res}_{u'=-\omega_{0,1}(z)} \frac{\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H(\tilde{x}(z),u')\big)\,\mathrm{d}u'}{\prod_{z'\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\tilde{x}(z))}(u'+\omega_{0,1}(z'))}\,,$$

follows immediately from Lagrange interpolation since $\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H(\tilde{x}(z),u)\big)$ is polynomial in u.

Remark 3.4. For Lemma 3.2 and Remark 3.3 to work, all we really need is that $\omega_{0,1}$ takes distinct values on all elements of the fibre of $\tilde{x}$ near the ramification point $\xi=0$, i.e. the map $(\tilde{x},\omega_{0,1})\colon \tilde{C}\to T^*\mathbb{P}^1$ is an embedding on a punctured neighbourhood of the ramification point. The conditions $\gcd(r_\mu,s_\mu)=1$ and $t_\mu^{r_\mu}\neq t_\nu^{r_\nu}$ for $\mu\neq\nu$ such that $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}=\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ ensure this. In the undeformed case, the setting of Theorem 2.11, i.e. monomial $\omega_{0,1}$, this is in fact necessary as well as sufficient.

Suppose there were a μ such that $\gcd(r_\mu,s_\mu)=d_\mu>1$, let $z\in\tilde{C}_\mu$, and let ϑ be a primitive r_μth root of unity. Then $x(z)=x(\vartheta^{r_\mu/d_\mu}z)$ and $\omega_{0,1}(z)=\omega_{0,1}(\vartheta^{r_\mu/d_\mu}z)$. So in Equation (41), the dependence on J_*^μ is given by

$$\prod_{z'\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)}\big(u+\omega_{0,1}(z')\big)\sum_{i=1}^{r_\mu}\frac{J\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ \vartheta^i z\end{smallmatrix}\right)}{u+\omega_{0,1}(\vartheta^i z)}=\prod_{z'\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)}\big(u+\omega_{0,1}(z')\big)\sum_{i=1}^{r_\mu/d_\mu}\frac{\sum_{j=1}^{d_\mu}J\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ \vartheta^{i+jr_\mu/d_\mu}z\end{smallmatrix}\right)}{u+\omega_{0,1}(\vartheta^i z)}\,.$$

Performing the j-sum, we see that $\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H(\xi,u)\big)$ only depends on J_a^μ for $d_\mu\mid a$. Therefore, it is impossible to retrieve all J_a^μ from $\pi_1({}^{\sigma}H)$.

In the case $\mu\neq\nu$ such that $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}=\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ and $t_\mu^{r_\mu}=t_\nu^{r_\nu}$, the situation is similar. First note that by redefining the local coordinate on $\tilde{C}_\mu$, we may actually assume $t_\mu=t_\nu$. Writing the local coordinates as $z\in\tilde{C}_\mu$ and $z'\in\tilde{C}_\nu$, we then have $\omega_{0,1}(\vartheta^i z)=\omega_{0,1}(\vartheta^i z')$ for all $i\in[r_\mu]$. By the same argument as above, $\pi_1(H)$ then depends on J_a^μ and J_b^ν only in the combination $J_a^\mu+J_a^\nu$, so again we can never retrieve the individual J_a^μ and J_a^ν.

For the deformed case, see Remark 3.11.

Since the $\omega_{0,1}$ are power series with exponents bounded below (by s_μ on component $\tilde{C}_\mu$), we can see that for any i, the set of k such that ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$ gets a contribution from J_a^μ with $a\leq 0$ in Equation (38) is bounded from above. Therefore, the following definition makes sense.

Definition 3.5. For $i\in[r]$, we define $k_{\min}(i)$ to be the smallest K such that for all $k\geq K$, $\pi_1({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k})$ given by Equation (38) lies in the linear span of J_a^μ with $\mu\in[d]$ and $a>0$ solely.

It turns out that $k_{\min}(i)$ can be approximated as follows.

Lemma 3.6. *If* $\frac{r_1}{s_1}\geq\cdots\geq\frac{r_d}{s_d}$ *and* $\gcd(r_\mu,s_\mu)=1$ *for all* $\mu\in[d]$ *we have* $k_{\min}(i)\leq\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ *where*

$$\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i):=\begin{cases}-\left\lfloor\frac{s_1(i-1)}{r_1}\right\rfloor+\delta_{i,1}\,, & 1\leq i\leq r_1\\ -\left\lfloor\frac{s_2(i-r_1-1)}{r_2}\right\rfloor-s_1+\delta_{i,1+r_1}\,, & r_1<i\leq \boldsymbol{r}_{[2]}\\ \quad\vdots & \quad\vdots\\ -\left\lfloor\frac{s_d(i-\boldsymbol{r}_{[d-1]}-1)}{r_d}\right\rfloor-\boldsymbol{s}_{[d-1]}+\delta_{i,1+\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}}\,, & \boldsymbol{r}_{[d-1]}<i\leq r\end{cases},\tag{43}$$

where for a subset $M\subseteq[d]$ *we denoted* $\mathbf{r}_M:=\sum_{\mu\in M}r_\mu$ *and* $\mathbf{s}_M:=\sum_{\mu\in M}s_\mu$.

Proof. Recall that k is the exponent in

$$\frac{\pi_1({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k})}{\xi^k}\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\xi}{\xi}\right)^i.\tag{44}$$

As we also get i factors of $\frac{\mathrm{d}\xi}{\xi}$ on the right-hand side of Equation (38) (one from J and $i-1$ from the $\omega_{0,1}$, we will concentrate on the remaining powers of ξ.

From Lemma 3.1, we see that in order to determine an upper bound $k_{\max}\in\mathbb{Q}$ for the exponents k in (44) for which we get a non-vanishing contribution from J_a^μ with $a\leq 0$ it suffices to inspect $a=0$ and to take only the leading order of all $\omega_{0,1}$s into account. More specifically, to make k in (44) as large as possible, we need to choose the $\omega_{0,1}$s efficiently: an $\omega_{0,1}$ on branch ν has leading order $(z')^{s_\nu}\frac{\mathrm{d}z'}{z'}=\xi^{\frac{s_\nu}{r_\nu}}\frac{\mathrm{d}\xi}{\xi}$. So, to minimise the power of ξ, we need to take $\frac{s_\nu}{r_\nu}$ minimal, i.e. $\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ maximal, i.e. ν minimal. From this it follows that the maximal k such that J_a^*, $a\leq 0$ can contribute, is found by first taking all r_1 factors $\omega_{0,1}$ with arguments on component $\nu=1$, then the r_2 on component $\nu=2$, up until we get to $i-1$ factors.

If $i \in [r_1]$, we get $-k_{\max} = \frac{s_1}{r_1}(i-1)$ from this, while for $i \in (\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}, \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu]}]$, we similarly get $-k_{\max} = (i - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]} - 1)\frac{s_\mu}{r_\mu} + \sum_{\nu=1}^{\mu-1} \frac{s_\nu}{r_\nu} r_\nu$. Of course, it might still happen that the coefficient of the power $\xi^{-k_{\max}}$ vanishes due to cancelling contributions of different combinations of $\omega_{0,1}$s. However, in any case $k_{\max} \in \mathbb{Q}$ is an upper bound for $k \in \mathbb{Q}$ for which J_a^* with $a \leq 0$ can still contribute. Therefore

$$k_{\min}(i) \leq \min\left\{K \in \mathbb{Z} \quad \middle| \quad K > -\left(\boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]} + (i - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]} - 1)\frac{s_\mu}{r_\mu}\right)\right\} \qquad i \in (\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}, \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu]}]\,.$$

Finally, let us argue that the right-hand side of the above equation is nothing but $\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ as defined in (43). If $i \in (\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]} + 1, \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu]}]$, this is clearly true, as then $(i - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]})\frac{s_\mu}{r_\mu} \notin \mathbb{Z}$, and taking the integral part implies strict inequality. If $i = \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]} + 1$, we need to add 1 to obtain strict inequality, explaining the Kronecker symbol in (43). □

Remark 3.7. For generic $\omega_{0,1}$, i.e. generic values for dilaton shifts, we even have $k_{\min}(i) = \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ for all i. Indeed, it should be clear from the proceeding discussion that the case $k_{\min}(i) < \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ can only occur if the leading order inspected in the proof of Lemma 3.6 vanishes. This can only happen if $\xi^{-k_{\max}}$ gets contributions from several combinations of $\omega_{0,1}$s, which however is only possible if in case $i \in (\boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}, \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu]}]$ we have a $\nu \neq \mu$ with $\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu} = \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}$. This can be compared in Part II to the results of Lemma 5.4 and Proposition 5.13.

From now on we will always assume that $\frac{r_1}{s_1} \geq \ldots \geq \frac{r_d}{s_d}$ if not stated otherwise. The modes selected with the help of $\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ via

$${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} \qquad i \in [r], \quad k \geq \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$$

shall be shown to be an Airy structure for some certain $(r_\mu, s_\mu)_{\mu=1}^d$. For future reference let us therefore define the following index set.

Definition 3.8. We define the index set $I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$ to be

$$I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}} := \left\{(i,k) \in [r] \times \mathbb{Z} \quad \middle| \quad k \geq \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)\right\} \tag{45}$$

with $\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ as in (43).

With the fact that $k_{\min}(i) \leq \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ and Equation (43) we have two different characterisations of $I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$. The first property tells us that for $(i,k) \in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$ the degree one projection of ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$ is a linear combination of J_a^μ with $a > 0$ only while the characterisation in (43) will be important later in order to check whether the modes satisfy the subalgebra condition. In the following we will need yet another characterisation of $I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$.

Lemma 3.9. *Assume* $\gcd(r_\mu, s_\mu) = 1$ *for all* $\mu \in [d]$. *Then,* $(i,k) \in [r] \times \mathbb{Z}$ *belongs to* $I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$ *if and only if there exists* $\mu \in [d]$ *such that*

$$\Pi_\mu(i,k) - \Delta_\mu > 0\,,$$

where $\Pi_\mu(i,k) = r_\mu k + s_\mu(i-1)$ *and* $\Delta_\mu := \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}s_\mu - r_\mu \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]}$.

Proof.

$$\Pi_\mu(i,k) = \Pi_\mu(i' + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}, k' - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]})\,.$$

Now using that $\Pi_\mu(i,k) = \Pi_\mu(j,l)$ with $i,j \in [r]$ and $k,l \in \mathbb{Z}$ if and only if there exists an $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $i = j + mr_\mu$ and $k = l - ms_\mu$ we see that (i,k) has to be of the form

$$i = i' + mr_\mu + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}\,, \qquad k = k' - ms_\mu - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]}$$

for some $m \in \mathbb{Z}$. Remember that we need to prove that $k \geq \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$. First assume $m \geq 0$ and choose $\lambda \geq \mu$ such that $i \in (\boldsymbol{r}_{[\lambda-1]}, \boldsymbol{r}_{[\lambda]}]$. Since $c > 0$ we know that

$$k' \geq -\left\lfloor \frac{s_\mu(i'-1)}{r_\mu} \right\rfloor + \delta_{i',1} \tag{46}$$

and if $i - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\lambda-1]} \neq 1$ we thus find that

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i) &= -\left\lfloor \frac{s_\lambda(i - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\lambda-1]} - 1)}{r_\lambda} \right\rfloor - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\lambda-1]} \\
&\leq -\left\lfloor \frac{s_\mu(i' + mr_\mu - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu,\lambda-1]} - 1)}{r_\mu} \right\rfloor - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\lambda-1]} \\
&\leq -\left\lfloor \frac{s_\mu(i' - 1)}{r_\mu} \right\rfloor - ms_\mu - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]} \\
&\leq k' - ms_\mu - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]} - \delta_{i',1} \\
&\leq k\,.
\end{aligned}$$

In the second and third line we used that $\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu} \geq \frac{r_{\nu'}}{s_{\nu'}}$ for $\nu \leq \nu'$ and in the fourth line we plugged in the expression for i and used (46). In the case $i - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\lambda-1]} = 1$ we have to be more careful due to the additional contribution from the Kronecker delta in $\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$. We find

$$\begin{aligned}
k &\geq -\left\lfloor \frac{s_\mu(i' - 1)}{r_\mu} \right\rfloor + \delta_{i',1} - ms_\mu - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]} \\
&> -\frac{s_\mu(i' - 1)}{r_\mu} - ms_\mu - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]} \\
&= -\boldsymbol{s}_{[\lambda-1]} - \frac{s_\mu(i' - 1)}{r_\mu} - ms_\mu + \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu,\lambda-1]} \\
&\geq -\boldsymbol{s}_{[\lambda-1]} - \frac{s_\mu}{r_\mu}(i' + mr_\mu - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu,\lambda-1]} - 1) \\
&= -\boldsymbol{s}_{[\lambda-1]} \\
&= \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i) - 1\,.
\end{aligned}$$

In this calculation we used the arguments from the prior one and identified $i - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\lambda-1]} = 1$ in line three and five. This closes the case $m \geq 0$. The case $m < 0$ is left to the reader.

Now let $(i,k) \in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$. We choose $\mu \in [d]$ and $(i',k') \in [r_\mu] \times \mathbb{Z}$ such that $i = i' + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}$ and $k = k' - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]}$. Then we immediately find that $\Pi_\mu(i,k) = \Pi_\mu(i',k') + \Delta_\mu$ which means it suffices to show that $\Pi_\mu(i',k') > 0$. But this follows from $k \geq \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ which written out is nothing but

$$k \geq -\left\lfloor \frac{s_\mu(i' - 1)}{r_\mu} \right\rfloor - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]} + \delta_{i',1}$$

using Lemma 3.6. Plugging $k = k' - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]}$ into the above expression one finds that k' satisfies (46) which is equivalent to our claim that $\Pi_\mu(i',k') > 0$. □

Remember that we defined the matrix $\mathcal{M}_{(i,k),(\mu,a)}$ to be the collection of coefficients

$$\pi_1\big({}^\sigma H_{i,k}\big) = \sum_{\mu\in[d],\, a\in\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{M}_{(i,k),(\mu,a)}\, J_a^\mu$$

of the projection to degree 1. It is given abstractly in Lemma 3.1. So far we found out that $\mathcal{M}$ admits a two-sided inverse and moreover we characterised those modes featuring only derivatives in degree one. The next step is now to combine both results in order to bring the operators $({}^\sigma H_{i,k})_{(i,k)\in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}}$ into the normal form of an Airy structure.

Lemma 3.10. *Assume* $\gcd(r_\mu, s_\mu) = 1$ *for all* $\mu \in [d]$ *and* $t_\mu^{r_\mu} \neq t_\nu^{r_\nu}$ *for any distinct* μ,ν *with* $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$. *Then, there exists matrices* $\mathcal{N}_{(\mu,a),(i,k)}$ *and* $\mathcal{M}_{(i,k),(\mu,a)}$ *indexed by* $(\mu,a) \in [d] \times \mathbb{N}^*$ *and* $(i,k) \in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$ *(see* (45)*) obeying the vanishing properties in Definition 2.3, that are inverse to each other, and such that*

$${}^\sigma \tilde{H}_{\mu,a} = \sum_{(i,k)\in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}} \mathcal{N}_{(\mu,a),(i,k)}\, {}^\sigma H_{i,k} \qquad (\mu,a) \in [d] \times \mathbb{N}^*$$

satisfy the degree one condition.

Proof. From Lemma 3.2 and Remark 3.3 we know that the matrix $\mathcal{M}$ encoding the coefficients of the degree one projection of the modes ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$ admits a two-sided inverse, if we keep the full range of indices $(i,k) \in [r] \times \mathbb{Z}$ and $(\mu,a) \in [d] \times \mathbb{Z}$. However, we actually need such a relation between the semi-infinite column vectors

$$\mathbf{H}_- := \left(\pi_1({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k})\right)_{(i,k)\in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}} \qquad \text{and} \qquad \mathbf{J}_- := \left(J_a^\mu\right)_{(\mu,a)\in[d]\times\mathbb{N}^*}.$$

For this, let us also introduce the semi-infinite column vectors

$$\mathbf{H}_+ := \left(\pi_1({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k})\right)_{(i,k)\notin I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}} \qquad \text{and} \qquad \mathbf{J}_+ := \left(J_a^\mu\right)_{(\mu,a)\in[d]\times(-\mathbb{N})},$$

and the infinite column vectors

$$\mathbf{H} := \begin{pmatrix}\mathbf{H}_-\\ \mathbf{H}_+\end{pmatrix}, \qquad \mathbf{J} := \begin{pmatrix}\mathbf{J}_-\\ \mathbf{J}_+\end{pmatrix}.$$

We can then write Equation (41) symbolically as $\mathbf{H} = \mathcal{M}\cdot\mathbf{J}$. The vanishing properties of the matrix $\mathcal{M}$ guarantee that this product is well-defined (i.e. the evaluation of each entry involves only finite sums). By definition of $\mathbf{I}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$, this splits as

$$\begin{pmatrix}\mathbf{H}_-\\ \mathbf{H}_+\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}\mathcal{M}_{--} & 0\\ \mathcal{M}_{-+} & \mathcal{M}_{++}\end{pmatrix}\begin{pmatrix}\mathbf{J}_-\\ \mathbf{J}_+\end{pmatrix}.$$

Writing $\mathcal{N}$ for the inverse of $\mathcal{M}$, the relation $\mathcal{M}\cdot\mathcal{N} = \mathrm{id}$ implies that $\mathcal{M}_{--}\cdot\mathcal{N}_{--} = \mathrm{id}_-$ (with obvious notation). As these are semi-infinite matrices, we cannot conclude yet that $\mathcal{N}_-\cdot\mathcal{M}_- = \mathrm{id}_-$. This conclusion will nevertheless come from the analysis of $\mathcal{N}$. According to Lemma 3.2, seen $\mathcal{N}$ as a linear operator we have

$$\mathcal{N}\colon \Upsilon(\xi,u) \mapsto \operatorname*{Res}_{u=-\omega_{0,1}(z)} \frac{\Upsilon(\tilde{x}(z),u)\,\mathrm{d}u}{\prod_{z'\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\tilde{x}(z))}(u+\omega_{0,1}(z'))}. \tag{47}$$

By a straightforward calculation, we see that, if $z \in \tilde{C}_\mu$ and $z' \in \tilde{C}_\nu$, then, as $z \to 0$,

$$\omega_{0,1}(z') - \omega_{0,1}(z) \in \begin{cases} O(z^{s_\mu - 1}\mathrm{d}z) & \nu \geq \mu \\ O(z^{\frac{r_\mu s_\nu}{r_\nu} - 1}\mathrm{d}z) & \nu < \mu \end{cases}.$$

Considering the term related to ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$, we see after some elementary addition of exponents that

$$\mathcal{N}\left(u^{r-i}\frac{1}{\xi^k}\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\xi}{\xi}\right)^i\right) \in O\left(z^{-\Pi_\mu(i,k)+\Delta_\mu}\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z}\right)\right).$$

For this to contribute only to $\mathbf{J}_-$, we need $\Pi_\mu(i,k) - \Delta_\mu > 0$, which by Lemma 3.9 is given for $(i,k) \in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$. Thus $\mathcal{N}_{+-} = 0$ and by a similar reasoning as before, $\mathcal{N}_{--}\cdot\mathcal{M}_{--} = \mathrm{id}_-$.

From (47), one can check the desired vanishing property for the entries of $\mathcal{N}_{--}$ and therefore, applying the matrix $\mathcal{N}_{--}$ to the semi-infinite column vector with entries

$$\pi_1\left({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}\right) = \sum_{\substack{\mu\in[d]\\ a>0}} \mathcal{M}_{(i,k),(\mu,a)}\,\hbar\partial_{x_a^\mu} \qquad (i,k)\in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$$

is well-defined and gives the semi-infinite column vector $\mathbf{J}_-$.

To completely prove the degree one property, we need to check that for any $(i,k) \in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$, the degree zero component of ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$ is vanishing. Following the proof of Lemma 3.1 one finds that the projection to degree zero of ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$ for arbitrary i and k is

$$\pi_0\left({}^{\sigma}H_i(\xi)\right) = \sum_{\substack{Z\subseteq\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)\\ |Z|=i}} \prod_{z\in Z}\omega_{0,1}(z). \tag{48}$$

Similarly to Lemma 3.6, we then see that in order to get a non-vanishing contribution to $\pi_0({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k})$, we need

$$k \leq -\left(\boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]} + (i - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]})\tfrac{s_\mu}{r_\mu}\right),$$

where the difference with that Lemma is the substitution of $i-1$ by i. By the proof of that lemma,

$$\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i) > -\left(\boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]} + (i - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]} - 1)\tfrac{s_\mu}{r_\mu}\right) > -\left(\boldsymbol{s}_{[\mu-1]} + (i - \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]})\tfrac{s_\mu}{r_\mu}\right). \tag{49}$$

Hence $\pi_0({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}) = 0$ for $(i,k) \in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$, and this concludes the proof. □

Remark 3.11. As in Remark 3.4, the actual requirement for Lemma 3.10 to work in some way is that $\omega_{0,1}$ takes distinct values on all elements of a fibre close to the ramification point. However, in case several $\omega_{0,1}$s agree up to leading order, the index set $I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$ would need to be adjusted to account for this: we would get $k_{\min}(i) < \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ the order of vanishing of $\mathcal{N}\left[u^{r-i}\xi^{-k}\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\xi}{\xi}\right)^i\right]$ would change. However, if we adjust $I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$, our argument for the subalgebra condition Lemma 3.13 does not work anymore. On the geometric side of topological recursion, Proposition 5.10 also needs this particular range of indices, and would have to be adjusted substantially.

There may still be cases where this can be made to work, but goes beyond the scope of this work. In any case, more conditions would be necessary, as the specific example of a spectral curve with two components in the vein of Section 6,

$$x\left(\tfrac{\mu}{z}\right) = \tfrac{z^2}{2}, \qquad y\left(\tfrac{1}{z}\right) = \tfrac{1}{z}, \qquad y\left(\tfrac{2}{z}\right) = \tfrac{1}{z} + 1$$

with $\omega_{0,1} = y\mathrm{d}x$ yields a non-symmetric $\omega_{1,2}$ and therefore cannot correspond to an Airy structure.

3.2 The subalgebra condition

Having proven the degree one condition for the modes

$$^{\sigma}H_{i,k} \qquad (i,k) \in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$$

with index set $I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$ as defined in (45) we need to check whether these modes form a graded Lie subalgebra as demanded for Airy structures. In order to do so we use Theorem 2.8 stating that if I is *induced by a descending partition* then $(^{\sigma}H_{i,k})_{(i,k)\in I}$ generate a graded Lie subalgebra. By this we mean that there exists $\lambda_1 \geq \cdots \geq \lambda_\ell$ with $\sum_{j=1}^{\ell}\lambda_j = r$ such that $I = I_\lambda$ where

$$I_\lambda := \left\{(i,k) \in [r]\times\mathbb{Z} \quad | \quad \forall i \in [r], \quad \lambda(i) + k > 0\right\},$$

and we set

$$\lambda(i) := \min\left\{m \quad \middle| \quad \sum_{j=1}^{m}\lambda_j \geq i\right\}.$$

In our case at hand we want to check whether $I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}} \cup \{(1,0)\}$ is induced by a descending partition. We will later then exclude $^{\sigma}H_{1,0}$ from the associated mode set by setting this mode to zero. Explicitly, this means that we want to classify the cases in which there exists a descending partition $\lambda \vdash r$ such that $\lambda(i) = 1 - \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i) + \delta_{i,1}$. Writing $i = i' + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu-1]}$ for $i' \in [r_\nu]$ again assuming $\frac{r_1}{s_1} \geq \cdots \geq \frac{r_d}{s_d}$ we can write out $\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ using Lemma 3.6 and obtain

$$\lambda(i) = 1 + \left\lfloor \frac{s_\nu(i'-1)}{r_\nu} \right\rfloor + \boldsymbol{s}_{[\nu-1]} - \delta_{i',1}\,\delta_{\nu>1}\,. \tag{50}$$

The case $d = 1$ was studied in [BBCCN18], resulting in the following correspondence.

Lemma 3.12. *[BBCCN18, Proposition B.1] Let $r > 1$ and $s \in [r+1]$ be coprime. Then there exists a descending partition $\lambda = (\lambda_1, \ldots, \lambda_\ell)$ such that*

$$\lambda(i') = 1 + \left\lfloor \frac{s(i'-1)}{r} \right\rfloor \qquad i' \in [r] \tag{51}$$

if and only if $r = \pm 1 \bmod s$. In this case λ is given by

$$\lambda_1 = \cdots = \lambda_{r''} = r' + 1, \qquad \lambda_{r''+1} = \cdots = \lambda_\ell = r', \qquad \ell = s - \delta_{s,r+1}\,, \tag{52}$$

writing $r = r's + r''$ with $r'' \in \{1, s-1\}$. In particular we have $\lambda = (r)$ for $s = 1$ and $\lambda = (1^r)$ for $s = r+1$.

This lemma has the following generalisation to the case $d > 1$.

Lemma 3.13. *Let $d \geq 2$. Given $\frac{r_1}{s_1} \geq \cdots \geq \frac{r_d}{s_d}$ with r_μ and s_μ coprime for all μ, then there exists a descending partition $\lambda = (\lambda_1, \ldots, \lambda_\ell)$ of $r = r_1 + \cdots + r_d$ such that (50) is satisfied if and only if the following holds*

(i) $r_1 = -1 \bmod s_1$;
(ii) $s_\mu = 1$ *for all* $\mu \in (1, d)$;
(iii) $r_d = +1 \bmod s_d$.

In this case λ is given by

$$\lambda = \begin{cases} \left((r_1'+1)^{s_1}, r_2, r_3, \ldots, r_{d-1}, r_d'^{\,s_d}\right) & r_d \neq 1 \\ \left((r_1'+1)^{s_1}, r_2, r_3, \ldots, r_{d-1}\right) & r_d = 1 \end{cases}, \tag{53}$$

where $r_\mu' \coloneqq \lfloor r_\mu / s_\mu \rfloor$.

Proof. First, let us prove that (i), (ii) and (iii) are necessary such that

$$\mu(i) \coloneqq 1 + \left\lfloor \frac{s_\nu (i'-1)}{r_\nu} \right\rfloor + \boldsymbol{s}_{[\nu-1]} - \delta_{i',1}\, \delta_{\nu>1}\,, \tag{54}$$

where we write $i = i' + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu-1]}$ as always, admits a descending partition λ such that $\mu(i) = \lambda(i)$. We begin by presenting a few general statements regarding the construction of λ following the lines of [BBCCN18, Proposition B.1].
Assume $\mu : [r] \longrightarrow \mathbb{N}$ is weakly increasing with $\mu(1) = 1$ and

$$\mu(i+1) - \mu(i) \in \{0, 1\}\,.$$

Let $\kappa_1 < \cdots < \kappa_{\ell-1}$ be a complete list of jumps of μ in the sense that

$$\mu(\kappa_j + 1) - \mu(\kappa_j) = 1\,.$$

Additionally, set $\kappa_0 \coloneqq 0$ and $\kappa_\ell \coloneqq r$. If we further define

$$\forall j \in [\ell], \qquad \lambda_j \coloneqq \kappa_j - \kappa_{j-1}\,, \tag{55}$$

then by construction

$$\mu(i) = \min\left\{ m \,\middle|\, \sum_{j=1}^{m} \lambda_j \geq i \right\}.$$

However, the partition $\lambda \coloneqq (\lambda_1, \ldots, \lambda_\ell)$ is in general not descending. What one should take away from this construction is that λ_j measures the length of the interval between the $(j-1)$th and jth jump of μ. Let us get back to our case at hand where μ is given by (54). The first constraint on $r_1, \ldots, r_d$ and $s_1, \ldots, s_d$ comes from the requirement that $\mu(i+1) - \mu(i) \in \{0, 1\}$. At the value $i = 1 + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu-1]}$ with $\nu > 1$ we find for $r_\nu > 1$ that

$$\begin{aligned} \mu(2 + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu-1]}) - \mu(1 + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu-1]}) &= 1 + \left\lfloor \frac{s_\nu}{r_\nu} \right\rfloor + \boldsymbol{s}_{[\nu-1]} - \delta_{2,1} - \left(1 + \boldsymbol{s}_{[\nu-1]} - \delta_{1,1}\right) \\ &= 1 + \left\lfloor \frac{s_\nu}{r_\nu} \right\rfloor, \end{aligned} \tag{56}$$

implying that necessarily $s_\nu < r_\nu$. For $r_\nu = 1$ and $1 < \nu < d$ one finds that

$$\mu(2 + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu-1]}) - \mu(1 + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu-1]}) = s_\nu\,,$$

implying $s_\nu = 1$. Notice that we do not get any restrictions for s_d in the case $r_d = 1$ since μ actually does not depend on s_d.
Regarding s_1, by writing $s_1 = s_1' r_1 + s_1''$ with $s_1'' \in [0, r_1)$ we find for $i < r_1$ that

$$\mu(i+1) - \mu(i) = s_1' + \left\lfloor \frac{s_1'' i}{r_1} \right\rfloor - \left\lfloor \frac{s_1''(i-1)}{r_1} \right\rfloor.$$

This implies that either $s_1' = 0$ in which case $s_1'' \in [0, r_1)$ may be arbitrary or $s_1' = 1$ and

$$\left\lfloor \frac{s_1'' i}{r_1} \right\rfloor \leq \left\lfloor \frac{s_1''(i-1)}{r_1} \right\rfloor,$$

which can only hold if $s_1'' \in \{0, 1\}$ since otherwise for increasing i the right-hand side jumps earlier from zero to one than the left-hand side which violates the inequality. The two cases translate into the constraint that $s_1 \leq r_1 + 1$. If $r_1 = 1$ this is also true since in this case

$$\mu(2) - \mu(1) = s_1 - 1$$

implies that $s_1 \in \{1, 2\}$. To summarise, the demand that $\mu(i+1) - \mu(i) \in \{0, 1\}$ gives us the constraints

(I) $s_1 \in [r_1 + 1]$;
(II) $s_\mu \in [r_\mu - 1 + \delta_{r_\mu,1}]$ for $\mu \in (1, d)$;

(III) $s_d \in [r_d]$ if $r_d \neq 1$.

In the case $s_1 = r_1 + 1$ one can argue that the above conditions already imply that (i) to (iii) hold. Indeed, since we assume that $\frac{r_1}{s_1} \geq \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}$ for all $\mu \in (d]$ the case $s_1 = r_1 + 1$ forces $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} < 1$ for all $\mu \geq 2$. Thus (II) forces $d = 2$ and due to (III) necessarily $r_d = 1$. This case is clearly covered by (i) to (iii).
Now assume $s_1 \leq r_1$. By assumption there exists a descending partition $\lambda = (\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_\ell)$ with $\mu(i) = \lambda(i)$. In order to find a description of λ in terms of (55), notice the similarity between (54) and (51) for fixed ν and $i' \in [r_\nu]$. Except for the constant shift $\boldsymbol{s}_{[\nu]}$ and the $\delta_{i',1}$ the two maps coincide, which means that except for the transition values $i = \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu-1]} \longrightarrow \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu-1]} + 1$ they jump at the same value i'. At the transition points we find for all $\nu < d$ that

$$\mu(1 + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu]}) - \mu(\boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu]}) = \left\lceil \frac{s_\nu}{r_\nu} \right\rceil - 1 = 0\,,$$

and if $r_{\nu+1} > 1$ we have

$$\mu(2 + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu]}) - \mu(1 + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\nu]}) = 1$$

as discussed in (56). This means that if we let $\lambda^\mu = (\lambda^\mu_1, \dots, \lambda^\mu_{s_\mu})$ denote the partition satisfying

$$\lambda^\mu(i') = 1 + \left\lfloor \frac{s_\mu(i'-1)}{r_\mu} \right\rfloor \qquad i' \in [r_\mu]$$

and set $\lambda^\mu := (1)$ if $r_\mu = 1$ then the partition

$$\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda^1_1 & ,\lambda^1_2 & ,\dots, & ,\lambda^1_{s_1-1} & ,\lambda^1_{s_1}+1 & , \\ \lambda^2_1 - 1 & ,\lambda^2_2 & ,\dots & ,\lambda^2_{s_2-1} & ,\lambda^2_{s_2}+1 & , \\ \lambda^3_1 - 1 & ,\lambda^3_2 & ,\dots & ,\lambda^3_{s_3-1} & ,\lambda^3_{s_3}+1 & , \\ & & \vdots & & & \\ \lambda^d_1 - 1 & ,\lambda^d_2 & ,\dots & ,\lambda^d_{s_d-1} & ,\lambda^d_{s_d} & \end{pmatrix}$$

is the one satisfying $\mu(i) = \lambda(i)$. Note that in case $s_\mu = 1$ the μth line

$$\left(\dots, \lambda^\mu_1 - 1, \lambda^\mu_2, \dots, \lambda^\mu_{s_\mu - 1}, \lambda^\mu_{s_\mu} + 1, \dots\right)$$

must be replaced with $(\dots, r_\mu, \dots)$. Since we assume λ to be a descending partition, λ^μ has to be descending as well for all $\mu \in [d]$. Consequently Lemma 3.12 tells us that $r_\mu = \pm 1 \mod s_\mu$. Note that in order to apply Lemma 3.12 here we use that the range for value of the s_ν is constrained by (I)-(II)-(III). Now at the transition between two parts of the partition we see that the constraint $\lambda^\mu_{s_\mu} + 1 \geq \lambda^{\mu+1}_1 - 1$ is always satisfied, because if we consider the explicit form of λ^μ_j given in (52) we find that

$$\lambda^\mu_{s_\mu} + 1 = \left\lfloor \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \right\rfloor + 1 \geq \left\lfloor \frac{r_{\mu+1}}{s_{\mu+1}} \right\rfloor + 1 > \left\lfloor \frac{r_{\mu+1}}{s_{\mu+1}} \right\rfloor + 1 - 1 = \lambda^{\mu+1}_1 - 1$$

for $s_\mu, s_{\mu+1} \neq 1$. Here we used that by assumption $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \geq \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ for all $\mu \leq \nu$. There are similar arguments for the case where s_μ or $s_{\mu+1}$ is equal one.
One obtains further restrictions on the choice of s_μ considering the constraint that

$$\forall \mu \in (d], \qquad \lambda^{\mu+1}_1 - 1 \geq \lambda^{\mu+1}_2, \qquad \lambda^\mu_{s_\mu - 1} \geq \lambda^\mu_{s_\mu} + 1\,. \tag{57}$$

Assume for example that $s_1 > 2$ and $r_1 = +1 \mod s_1$, i.e. $r_1 = r'_1 s_1 + 1$. Then (52) tells us that $\lambda^1_1 = r'_1 + 1$ and $\lambda^1_2 = \dots = \lambda^1_{s_1} = r'_1$. But this contradicts (57) for $\mu = 1$ since $\lambda^1_{s_1-1} < \lambda^1_{s_1} + 1$. Consequently we are left with $r_1 = -1 \mod s_1$ which is nothing but (i). It is straightforward to see that condition (57) checked for arbitrary ν induces (ii) and (iii).

Following the previous analysis of the necessary conditions it is straightforward to see that if $r_1, \dots, r_d$ and $s_1, \dots, s_d$ satisfy (i) to (iii) the partition (53) corresponding to the diagram (2.3.2) is descending and indeed satisfies $\mu(i) = \lambda(i)$. □

We now have everything at hand to prove the standard case of Theorem 2.13.

Proof of Theorem 2.13, standard case. Recall that the situation of the theorem is as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
{}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} &\coloneqq \hat{\Phi}\hat{T}\cdot {}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}\cdot \hat{T}^{-1}\hat{\Phi}^{-1}\,,\\
\hat{T} &\coloneqq \exp\left(\sum_{\mu\in[d]}\sum_{k>0}\left(\hbar^{-1}F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right]+\hbar^{-\frac{1}{2}}F_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right]\right)\frac{J^{\mu}_{k}}{k}\right)=\hat{T}_2\hat{T}_1\,,\\
\hat{T}_1 &\coloneqq \exp\left(\frac{1}{\hbar}\sum_{\mu\in[d]}\sum_{k\geq s_\mu}F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right]\frac{J^{\mu}_{k}}{k}\right),\qquad \hat{T}_2 \coloneqq \exp\left(\frac{1}{\hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}}\sum_{\mu\in[d]}\sum_{k>0}F_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right]\frac{J^{\mu}_{k}}{k}\right),\\
\hat{\Phi} &\coloneqq \exp\left(\frac{1}{2\hbar}\sum_{\substack{\mu,\nu\in[d]\\k,l>0}}F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\-k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]\frac{J^{\mu}_{k}J^{\nu}_{l}}{kl}\right).
\end{aligned}
$$

Up to now, we have only considered the conjugation with $\hat{T}_1$, so let us finish the argument for that case first.

The selected modes

$$
{}^{\sigma}H_{i,k} \coloneqq \hat{T}_1\cdot {}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}\cdot \hat{T}_1^{\,-1}\qquad i\in[r],\qquad k\geq i-\lambda(i)+\delta_{i,1} \tag{58}
$$

with the partition

$$
\lambda=\begin{cases}\left((r_1'+1)^{s_1},r_2,r_3,\dots,r_{d-1},r_d'^{\,s_d}\right) & ,\ r_d\neq 1\\ \left((r_1'+1)^{s_1},r_2,r_3,\dots,r_{d-1}\right) & ,\ r_d=1\end{cases}
$$

exactly correspond to the modes $({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k})_{(i,k)\in I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}}$ where $I_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}$ is the index set defined in (45) by performing the identification of index sets via Lemma 3.13. Thus, Lemma 3.10 tells us that after a change of basis the modes (58) satisfy the degree one condition. Since by assumption

$${}^{\sigma}H_{1,0}={}^{\sigma}W_{1,0}=J^1_0+\cdots+J^d_0=\hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}\,(Q_1+\cdots+Q_d)=0\,,$$

the modes (58) satisfy the subalgebra condition if the modes $({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k})_{(i,k)\in I_\lambda}$ do. Here I_λ is defined as in (13). Now using that ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$ is obtained from ${}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}$ via conjugation the claim immediately follows from Theorem 2.8.

For the general case, conjugating also with $\hat{T}_2$ and $\hat{\Phi}$, note first of all that conjugation preserves commutation relations, so the subalgebra condition still holds. For the degree one condition, note that conjugation by $\hat{T}_2$ gives the shifts

$$J^{\mu}_{-k}\longrightarrow J^{\mu}_{-k}+\hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}\,F_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right],$$

which preserves degrees, and only acts on J^{μ}_{k} with $k<0$, which do not occur in $\pi_1\big(\hat{T}_1\cdot {}^{\sigma}W_{i,k}\cdot\hat{T}_1^{-1}\big)$ by the previous parts of the computation. Likewise, conjugation by $\hat{\Phi}$ acts as in Equation (26), which again preserves degrees and only affects J^{μ}_{k} with $k<0$, so it also preserves the degree one condition. □

3.3 The exceptional case

Contrary to the case considered before let us now allow $s_\mu=\infty$ for $\mu\in[d]$. Let us write

$$\tilde{C}_+\coloneqq\bigsqcup_{\mu\in[d],\,s_\mu\neq\infty}\tilde{C}_\mu\,,$$

and $\tilde{C}_-$ for the collection of all components $\tilde{C}_\mu$ on which $s_\mu=\infty$.

Lemma 3.14. *For any $i\in[r]$*

$$\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H_i(\xi)\big)=\sum_{z\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)}\sum_{\substack{Z\subseteq\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)\setminus\{z\}\cap\tilde{C}_+\\|Z|=i-1}}J(z)\prod_{z'\in Z}\omega_{0,1}(z')\,. \tag{59}$$

Proof. The proof of this Lemma is verbatim to the one of Lemma 3.1 taking into account that $\omega_{0,1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\z\end{smallmatrix}\right)=0$ for all $\mu\in[d]$ with $s_\mu=\infty$. □

Remark 3.15. Let us make two important observations. First notice that if we write $r_+ := \sum_{\mu\in[d],\, s_\mu\neq\infty} r_\mu$ then

$$\pi_1\big({}^\sigma H_{r_++1}(\xi)\big) = \sum_{z\in\tilde{x}^{-1}(\xi)\cap\tilde{C}_-} J(z) \prod_{z'\in\tilde{C}_+} \omega_{0,1}(z')$$

and moreover that for all $i > r_+ + 1$ we have

$$\pi_1\big({}^\sigma H_i(\xi)\big) = 0\,.$$

Especially, from the last identity we deduce that, in order to end up with an Airy structure, it is necessary to have at most one $\mu \in [d]$ for which $s_\mu = \infty$. Moreover, necessarily for this μ we need $r_\mu = 1$. Otherwise, there is no hope to obtain an Airy structure.

Motivated by Remark 3.15 in the following we will assume that only $(r_d, s_d) = (1, \infty)$ while for all other $\mu \in [d-1]$ we have $s_\mu \neq \infty$, what we call the exceptional case in Theorem 2.11. Moreover, let us assume that as before $\frac{r_1}{s_1} \geq \ldots \geq \frac{r_{d-1}}{s_{d-1}}$. Rather than working with expression (59) we will mainly use that by (16) we have

$${}^\sigma H_{i,k} = {}^\sigma H'_{i,k} + \sum_{a\in\mathbb{Z}} {}^\sigma H'_{i-1,k-a} J^d_a \qquad i \in [r], \qquad k \in \mathbb{Z}$$

where ${}^\sigma H'_{i,k}$ is obtained from ${}^\sigma H_{i,k}$ by formally setting J^d_* equal to zero. Of course, ${}^\sigma H'_{i,k}$ may be computed via (38) replacing d with $d-1$, i.e. these are modes of the standard case. Therefore, as the modes ${}^\sigma H_{i,k}$ are build up from modes considered in Equation (38) and an additional factor J^d_*, we can use the analysis of the standard case from the previous section in order to prove Theorem 2.11 in the exceptional case as well.

Proof of Theorem 2.13, exceptional case. As in the standard case we know that conjugation with

$$\hat{T}_2 := \exp\left(\frac{1}{\hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}} \sum_{\mu\in[d]} \sum_{k>0} F_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right] \frac{J^\mu_k}{k}\right), \qquad \hat{\Phi} := \exp\left(\frac{1}{2\hbar} \sum_{\substack{\mu,\nu\in[d]\\ k,l>0}} F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\-k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right] \frac{J^\mu_k J^\nu_l}{kl}\right)$$

preserves the Airy structure conditions. It is hence sufficient to prove that

$${}^\sigma H_{i,k} := \hat{T}_1 \cdot {}^\sigma W_{i,k} \cdot \hat{T}_1^{-1} \qquad i \in [r]\,, \quad k \geq 1 - \lambda(i) + \delta_{i,1}\,, \qquad \hat{T}_1 := \exp\left(\frac{1}{\hbar} \sum_{\substack{\mu\in[d]\\ s_\mu\neq\infty}} \sum_{k\geq s_\mu} F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right] \frac{J^\mu_k}{k}\right),$$

where we chose the partition

$$\lambda = \big((r'_1+1)^{s_1}, r_2, r_3, \ldots, r_{d-1}\big)\,,$$

form an Airy structure. Indeed, as we have

$${}^\sigma H_{1,0} = \hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}(Q_1 + \cdots + Q_d) = 0\,,$$

which vanishes by assumption, the selected modes already satisfy the subalgebra condition using Theorem 2.8. It therefore remains to show that after a suitable change of basis the operators can be brought into the normal form of an Airy structure. First, let us argue that

$$\pi_1\big({}^\sigma H_{i,k}\big) = \pi_1\big({}^\sigma H'_{i,k}\big) + \sum_{a\in\mathbb{Z}} \pi_0\big({}^\sigma H'_{i-1,k-a}\big)\, J^d_a \tag{60}$$

for $k \geq 1 - \lambda(i) + \delta_{i,1}$ is a linear combination of J^ν_as with $a > 0$ only. Using Lemma 3.13 we see that $1 - \lambda(i) + \delta_{i,1} = \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ where

$$\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i' + \boldsymbol{r}_{[\mu-1]}) = -\left\lfloor \frac{s_\mu(i'-1)}{r_\mu} \right\rfloor - \boldsymbol{s}_{[\nu-1]} + \delta_{i',1} \qquad i' \in [r_\mu], \quad \mu < d$$

and $\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(r) = -\boldsymbol{s}_{[d-1]} + 1$. Comparing this expression with (43) and remembering that $k_{\min}(i) \leq \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$ for all $i < r$ indeed shows that the first term $\pi_1\big({}^\sigma H'_{i,k}\big)$ is a linear combination of J^μ_as with $a > 0$ only.

That the second term $\sum_{a\in\mathbb{Z}} \pi_0\big({}^{\sigma}H'_{i-1,k-a}\big)\, J_a^d$ is a linear combination of $(J_a^d)_{a>0}$ only follows from the fact that $\pi_0\big({}^{\sigma}H'_{i-1,k-a}\big) = 0$ unless $k-a < \mathfrak{d}_{\mathrm{r,s}}(i)$ as observed in (49). Hence,

$$\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}\big) = \pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H'_{i,k}\big) + \sum_{a>k-\mathfrak{d}_{\mathrm{r,s}}(i)} \pi_0\big({}^{\sigma}H'_{i-1,k-a}\big)\, J_a^d \qquad i\in[r], \qquad k\geq \mathfrak{d}_{\mathrm{r,s}}(i)$$

is indeed lies in the linear span of $(J_a^{\mu})_{(\mu,a)\in[d]\times\mathbb{N}^*}$.

In order to bring the operators into the normal form of an Airy structure, let us make use of our observation earlier made in Remark 3.15 that

$$\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H_{r,k}\big) = \sum_{a>k-\mathfrak{d}_{\mathrm{r,s}}(r)} \pi_0\big({}^{\sigma}H'_{r-1,k-a}\big)\, J_a^d\,.$$

This can be rephrased in the sense that $\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H_{r,k}\big) = \sum_{a>0} \mathcal{A}_{k-\mathfrak{d}_{\mathrm{r,s}}(r)+1,a}\, J_a^d$ where $\mathcal{A}$ is an upper triangular matrix whose diagonal entries

$$\mathcal{A}_{a,a} = \pi_0\big({}^{\sigma}H'_{r-1,\mathfrak{d}_{\mathrm{r,s}}(r)-1}\big) = (-1)^{r+d}\prod_{\mu=1}^{d-1}\big(F_{0,1}\big[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -s_\mu\end{smallmatrix}\big]\big)^{r_\mu} \neq 0$$

may be read off from (48) by taking only the leading order contributions of the $\omega_{0,1}$s into account. Thus, one can find a two-sided inverse fo $\mathcal{A}$, and applying it to the semi-infinite vector $({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k})_{(i,k)\in I_{\mathrm{r,s}}}$ we get $({}^{\sigma}\tilde{H}_{i,k})_{(i,k)\in I_{\mathrm{r,s}}}$ for which

$$\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}\tilde{H}_{r,k}\big) = J^d_{k-\mathfrak{d}_{\mathrm{r,s}}(r)+1}\,.$$

By taking again suitable linear combinations, we can use the above modes in order to eliminate all J_a^d from $\pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}\tilde{H}_{i,k}\big)$ for $i<r$, i.e. get operators $(\overline{H}_{i,k})_{(i,k)\in I_{\mathrm{r,s}}}$ with (60) transform into

$$\forall i\in[r)\,,\ k\geq\mathfrak{d}_{\mathrm{r,s}}(i)\,, \qquad \pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}\overline{H}_{i,k}\big) = \pi_1\big({}^{\sigma}H'_{i,k}\big)$$

This expression is exactly the degree one projection of the operators considered in Lemma 3.1 where we shifted in all cycles. From Lemma 3.10 we know that they can be brought in normal form, provided we can argue at last that the degree zero projection of these modes is vanishing. This is indeed the case: since $\pi_0\big({}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}\big) = \pi_0\big({}^{\sigma}H'_{i,k}\big)$ and we know by (49) that the degree zero of $H'_{i,k}$ vanishes as long as $k\geq\mathfrak{d}_{\mathrm{r,s}}(i)$, we see the same holds for ${}^{\sigma}H_{i,k}$.

□

Part II – Spectral curve descriptions

In this second part, we translate the differential constraints coming from the $\mathcal{W}$-algebra representations of Section 2 into constraints on the order of poles of certain combinations of multidifferentials $\omega_{g,n}$ on a spectral curve built from the coefficients $F_{g,n}$. The latter constraints are called "abstract loop equations". In a second step, we show that the unique solution to the abstract loop equations is provided by an adaptation of Bouchard–Eynard topological recursion to the setting of singular spectral curves. In fact, this provides us with the right definition of the topological recursion à la Chekhov–Eynard–Orantin in this setting, together with the proof that it is well-defined.

4 From Airy structures to local spectral curves

4.1 Fields for a single cycle

We will start by reconsidering Section 2.2.3 in the case of σ consisting of a single cycle, of length r. In this case, we can omit all μ-indices, and consider

$$J_k = \begin{cases} \hbar\partial_{x_k} & \text{if } k > 0 \\ \hbar^{\frac{1}{2}} Q & \text{if } k = 0 \\ -k x_{-k} & \text{if } k < 0 \end{cases},$$

the standard representation of the Heisenberg algebra of $\mathfrak{gl}_r$. It is useful to write $\tilde{x} = z^r$. We split the current as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} J(z) &= \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} \frac{J_k\,\mathrm{d}z}{z^{k+1}} = J_+(z) + J_-(z) + \hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}\,\frac{Q\mathrm{d}z}{z}\,, \\ J_+(z) &= \sum_{k>0} J_{-k}\, z^{k-1}\,\mathrm{d}z\,, \\ J_-(z) &= \sum_{k>0} \frac{J_k\,\mathrm{d}z}{z^{k+1}}\,, \end{aligned}$$

Choose a primitive rth root of unity ϑ and let $\mathfrak{f}(z) = \{z, \vartheta z, \dots, \vartheta^{r-1} z\}$. Set

$$\omega_{0,2}^{\mathrm{std}}(z_1, z_2) = \frac{\mathrm{d}z_1 \mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1 - z_2)^2}\,.$$

We can rewrite (19) as

$$W_i(\tilde{x}) = \frac{1}{r} \sum_{Z\,:\,[i]\hookrightarrow\mathfrak{f}(z)} \sum_{\substack{0\le j\le \lfloor i/2\rfloor \\ A_0\sqcup A_+\sqcup A_- = [2j+1,i]}} \frac{\hbar^j}{2^j\, j!\,(i-2j)!} \prod_{l=1}^{j} \omega_{0,2}^{\mathrm{std}}(Z_{2l-1}, Z_{2l}) \prod_{l\in A_0} \frac{Q\mathrm{d}z}{z} \prod_{l\in A_+} J_+(Z_l) \prod_{l\in A_-} J_-(Z_l)\,, \tag{61}$$

As in Section 2.3.3, let us apply a general dilaton shift and change of polarisation to these operators. We take

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{T} &= \exp\left(\sum_{k>0} \left(\hbar^{-1} F_{0,1}[-k] + \hbar^{-\frac{1}{2}} F_{\frac{1}{2},1}[-k] \right) \frac{J_k}{k} \right), \\ \hat{\Phi} &= \exp\left(\frac{1}{2\hbar} \sum_{k_1,k_2>0} F_{0,2}[-k_1,-k_2]\, \frac{J_{k_1} J_{k_2}}{k_1 k_2} \right), \end{aligned}$$

in which we can always assume that $F_{0,2}[-k_1,-k_2] = F_{0,2}[-k_2,-k_1]$, and introduce

$$H_i(\tilde{x}) := \hat{\Phi}\hat{T} \cdot W_i(\tilde{x}) \cdot \hat{T}^{-1}\hat{\Phi}^{-1}\,.$$

The effect of the dilaton shift $\hat{T}$ in (61) is to replace $J_+(z)$ with $J_+(z) + \hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}\big(\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(z) - Q\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z}\big) + \omega_{0,1}(z)$, where

$$\omega_{0,1}(z) \coloneqq \sum_{k>0} F_{0,1}[-k]\, z^{k-1}\mathrm{d}z\,,$$
$$\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(z) \coloneqq Q\,\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z} + \sum_{k>0} F_{\frac{1}{2},1}[-k]\, z^{k-1}\mathrm{d}z\,.$$

Using the Baker–Campbell–Hausdorff formula, it is easy to see that the net effect of the change of polarisation $\hat{\Phi}$ is to replace $\omega_{0,2}^{\mathrm{std}}$ with

$$\omega_{0,2}(z_1,z_2) \coloneqq \frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2} + \sum_{k_1,k_2>0} F_{0,2}[-k_1,-k_2]\, z_1^{k_1-1}z_2^{k_2-1}\,\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2\,,$$

and to replace $J_-(z)$ with[1]

$$\mathcal{J}_-(z) \coloneqq \sum_{k>0} J_k\,\mathrm{d}\xi_{-k}(z)\,, \tag{62}$$

where for $k>0$

$$\mathrm{d}\xi_{-k}(z) \coloneqq \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z^{k+1}} + \sum_{l>0}\frac{F_{0,2}[-k,-l]}{k}\,\mathrm{d}\xi_l(z) = \operatorname*{Res}_{z'=0}\left(\int_0^{z'}\omega_{0,2}(\cdot,z)\right)\frac{\mathrm{d}z'}{(z')^{k+1}}\,.$$

For uniformity we also define for $k\geq 0$

$$\mathrm{d}\xi_k(z) \coloneqq z^{k-1}\mathrm{d}z\,.$$

So, we can rewrite

$$\omega_{0,1}(z) = \sum_{k>0} F_{0,1}[-k]\,\mathrm{d}\xi_k(z)\,,$$
$$\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(z) = Q\,\mathrm{d}\xi_0(z) + \sum_{k>0} F_{\frac{1}{2},1}[-k]\,\mathrm{d}\xi_k(z)\,,$$
$$\omega_{0,2}(z_1,z_2) = \frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\,\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2} + \sum_{k_1,k_2>0} F_{0,2}[-k_1,-k_2]\,\mathrm{d}\xi_{k_1}(z_1)\mathrm{d}\xi_{k_2}(z_2)\,.$$

so that we have

$$\mathcal{J}_+(z) \coloneqq J_+(z) = \sum_{k>0} k x_k\,\mathrm{d}\xi_k(z)\,.$$

We then obtain

$$rH_i(\tilde{x}) = \sum_{\substack{Z:[i]\hookrightarrow\mathfrak{f}(z)\\ 0\leq j\leq\lfloor i/2\rfloor\\ A_0\sqcup A_{\frac{1}{2}}\sqcup A_+\sqcup A_-=[2j+1,i]}} \frac{\hbar^{j+\frac{1}{2}|A_{\frac{1}{2}}|}}{2^j j!(i-2j)!}\prod_{l=1}^{j}\omega_{0,2}(Z_{2l-1},Z_{2l})\prod_{l\in A_0}\omega_{0,1}(Z_l)\prod_{l\in A_{\frac{1}{2}}}\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(Z_l) \prod_{z'\in A_+}\mathcal{J}_+(z')\prod_{z'\in A_-}\mathcal{J}_-(z')\,. \tag{63}$$

We prefer to convert this expression into a sum over subsets $Z\subseteq\mathfrak{f}(z)$ of cardinality i. Then, we have to sum over partitions $B_1\sqcup\ldots\sqcup B_j\sqcup A_0\sqcup A_{\frac{1}{2}}\sqcup A_+\sqcup A_- = Z$ where $|B_l|=2$ for any $l\in[j]$, and it can arise in exactly $2^j(i-2j)!$ terms in (63) corresponding to the choice of an order within each pair B_j, and the choice of a labelling by $[2j+1,i]$ for the elements in $A_0\sqcup A_{\frac{1}{2}}\sqcup A_+\sqcup A_-$. So only the factor $1/j!$ remains. It can also be erased by forgetting the ordering of $B_1,\ldots,B_j$. More precisely, introducing the

[1] More precisely, the conjugation by $\hat{\Phi}$ leaves $J_-(z)$ invariant and add extra terms with positive Js in $J_+(z)$. We collect all terms with negative (resp. positive) Js in $\mathcal{J}_+$ (resp $\mathcal{J}_-$), thus leading to (62).

set $\mathcal{P}(\mathfrak{f}(z))$ whose elements are sets of disjoint pairs in $\mathfrak{f}(z)$, and writing $\sqcup\mathbf{P} := \bigsqcup_{P\in\mathbf{P}} P$ if $\mathbf{P}\in\mathcal{P}(\mathfrak{f}(z))$, we obtain

$$rH_i(\tilde{x}) = \sum_{\substack{Z\subseteq\mathfrak{f}(z)\\|Z|=i}} \sum_{\substack{(\sqcup\mathbf{P})\sqcup A_0\sqcup A_{\frac12}\sqcup A_+\sqcup A_-=Z\\ \mathbf{P}\in\mathcal{P}(\mathfrak{f}(z))}} \hbar^{|\mathbf{P}|+\frac12|A_{\frac12}|} \prod_{\{z',z''\}\in\mathbf{P}} \omega_{0,2}(z',z'') \prod_{z'\in A_0} \omega_{0,1}(z') \prod_{z'\in A_{\frac12}} \omega_{\frac12,1}(z') \prod_{z'\in A_+} \mathcal{J}_+(z') \prod_{z'\in A_-} \mathcal{J}_-(z')\,.$$

4.2 Fields for an arbitrary twist

We now return to the general situation of Section 2.2.3. Let σ be a permutation of $[r]$ with cycles of lengths r_μ labelled by $\mu\in[d]$. For each $\mu\in[d]$, we have generators J^μ_k of the Heisenberg algebra of $\mathfrak{gl}_{r_\mu}$:

$$J^\mu_k = \begin{cases} \hbar\partial_{x^\mu_k} & \text{if } k>0\\ \hbar^{\frac12}Q_\mu & \text{if } k=0\\ -kx^\mu_{-k} & \text{if } k<0 \end{cases},$$

whose currents we split as $J^\mu_+(z)$ and $J^\mu_-(z)$ in the same way as in Section 4.1. We obtain modes $W^\mu_{i_\mu,k_\mu}$ indexed by $i_\mu\in[r_\mu]$ and $k_\mu\in\mathbb{Z}$ for a representation of the $W(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$ algebra given by (17). To match Section 4.1, we introduce for each $\mu\in[d]$ formal variables z such that $\tilde{x}=z^{r_\mu}$. These z thus depend on μ, but they will appear in generating series with superscript μ so that one can infer directly from the formula which power r_μ one should use to relate it to the global variable $\tilde{x}$.

At this stage we are naturally led to introduce a curve which is the union of copies of a formal disk for each $\mu\in[d]$:

$$\tilde{C} = \bigsqcup_{\mu=1}^{d} \tilde{C}_\mu, \qquad \tilde{C}_\mu := \operatorname{Spec}\mathbb{C}[\![z]\!]\,.$$

When necessary to avoid confusion, points in $\tilde{C}$ will be denoted $\binom{\mu}{z}$ to indicate in which copy of the formal disk we consider them. One can consider $\tilde{x}$ as a branched cover $\tilde{C}\longrightarrow V := \operatorname{Spec}\mathbb{C}[\![X]\!]$ given by $z\mapsto z^{r_\mu}$ on the μth copy of the z-formal disk. The smooth (but reducible) curve $\tilde{C}$ is in fact the normalisation $\pi\colon\tilde{C}\to C$ of the singular curve

$$C = \operatorname{Spec}\mathbb{C}[\![x,z]\!]/\Big(\prod_{\mu=1}^{d}(x-z^{r_\mu})\Big)\,.$$

The branched cover $\tilde{x}\colon\tilde{C}\to V$ factors through $x\colon C\to V$. This is the local picture we will globalise later in Section 5 by considering more general branched covers

$$\tilde{C}\xrightarrow{\pi} C\xrightarrow{x} V, \qquad \tilde{x}=x\circ\pi\,,$$

where $V,\tilde{C}$ are regular curves and C is a possibly singular curve whose normalisation is $\tilde{C}$. For the moment we stick to the local setting.

Let us again consider a general dilaton shift and change of polarisation

$$\hat{T} = \exp\left(\sum_{\substack{\mu\in[d]\\k>0}}\left(\hbar^{-1}F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right]+\hbar^{-\frac12}F_{\frac12,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right]\right)\frac{J^\mu_k}{k}\right),$$

$$\hat{\Phi} = \exp\left(\frac{1}{2\hbar}\sum_{\substack{\mu,\nu\in[d]\\k,l>0}} F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu&\nu\\-k&-l\end{smallmatrix}\right]\frac{J^\mu_kJ^\nu_l}{kl}\right),$$

and the conjugated operator

$$H_i(\tilde{x}) = \hat{\Phi}\,\hat{T}\cdot W_i(\tilde{x})\cdot\hat{T}^{-1}\,\hat{\Phi}^{-1} = \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}}\frac{H_{i,k}(\mathrm{d}\tilde{x})^i}{\tilde{x}^{k+i}}\,.$$

To express $H_i(\tilde{x})$, we introduce the basis of meromorphic 1-forms $\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_k$ on $\tilde{C}$, indexed by $\mu \in [d]$ and $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. It is defined by

$$\begin{aligned} k \geq 0 \qquad &: \qquad \mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_k\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\nu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \delta_{\mu,\nu}\, z^{k-1}\,\mathrm{d}z\,, \\ k > 0 \qquad &: \qquad \mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-k}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\nu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \delta_{\mu,\nu}\,\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z^{k+1}} + \sum_{l>0}\frac{F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]}{k}\, z^{l-1}\,\mathrm{d}z\,. \end{aligned}$$

We also introduce the meromorphic forms $\omega_{0,1}$, $\omega_{\frac12,1}$ and bidifferential $\omega_{0,2}$ on $\tilde{C}$:

$$\begin{aligned} \omega_{0,1} &= \sum_{\substack{\mu\in[d]\\ k>0}} F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right]\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_k\,, \\ \omega_{\frac12,1} &= \sum_{\mu\in[d]} Q_\mu \mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_0 + \sum_{k>0} F_{\frac12,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right]\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_k\,, \\ \omega_{0,2} &= \omega^{\mathrm{std}}_{0,2} + \sum_{\substack{\mu_1,\mu_2\in[d]\\ k_1,k_2>0}} F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2\\ -k_1 & -k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right]\mathrm{d}\xi^{\mu_1}_{k_1}\mathrm{d}\xi^{\mu_2}_{k_2}\,, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\omega^{\mathrm{std}}_{0,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\nu_1 & \nu_2\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \frac{\delta_{\nu_1,\nu_2}\,\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2}\,.$$

For $k \in \mathbb{Z}$, we introduce the 1-form on $\tilde{C}$

$$\mathrm{d}\xi^*_k\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_k\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right).$$

We recall that the index $\mu \in [d]$ of the component to which a point $z' \in \tilde{C}$ belongs is implicit in the data of z'.

Similarly to Section 4.1, the effect of the dilaton shift is to replace $J^\mu_+(z)$ with

$$J^\mu_+(z) + \hbar^{\frac12}\left(\omega_{\frac12,1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) - Q_\mu\tfrac{\mathrm{d}z}{z}\right) + \omega_{0,1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right),$$

while the effect of the change of polarisation is to replace $\omega^{\mathrm{std}}_{0,2}(z_1,z_2)$ with $\omega_{0,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ and $J^\mu_-(z)$ with

$$\mathcal{J}_-\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) := \sum_{k>0} J^\mu_k\,\mathrm{d}\xi^*_{-k}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right).$$

For uniformity we also set

$$\mathcal{J}_+\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) := J^\mu_+(z) = \sum_{k>0} k x^\mu_k\,\mathrm{d}\xi^*_k\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right).$$

We can repeat the argument of Section 4.1 with several μs, defining the fiber over $\tilde{x}$ in $\tilde{C}$

$$\mathfrak{f}(z) := \bigsqcup_{\mu=1}^{d} \mathfrak{f}_\mu(z)\,,$$

and getting

$$H_i(\tilde{x}) = \sum_{\substack{Z\subseteq\mathfrak{f}(z)\\ |Z|=i}} \sum_{\substack{(\sqcup\mathbf{P})\sqcup A_0\sqcup A_{\frac12}\sqcup A_+\sqcup A_-=Z\\ \mathbf{P}\in\mathcal{P}(\mathfrak{f}(z))}} \hbar^{|\mathbf{P}|+\frac12|A_{\frac12}|} \prod_{\{z',z''\}\in\mathbf{P}} \omega_{0,2}(z',z'') \prod_{z'\in A_0}\omega_{0,1}(z') \prod_{z'\in A_{\frac12}}\omega_{\frac12,1}(z') \prod_{z'\in A_+}\mathcal{J}_+(z') \prod_{z'\in A_-}\mathcal{J}_-(z')\,.$$

4.3 Action of the fields on the partition function

Given a formal function

$$F = \sum_{\substack{g\geq 0,\ n\geq 1\\ 2g-2+n>0}} \sum_{\substack{\mu_1,\dots,\mu_n\in[d]\\ k_1,\dots,k_n>0}} \frac{\hbar^{g-1}}{n!} F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \cdots & \mu_n\\ k_1 & \cdots & k_n\end{smallmatrix}\right] \prod_{i=1}^{n} x_{k_i}^{\mu_i}\,, \tag{64}$$

let us compute $G_i(\tilde{x}) = e^{-F} H_i(\tilde{x}) e^F \cdot 1$. The partition function e^F is annihilated by the differential operators above a certain index in the $\mathcal{W}$ if and only if the G_i satisfy certain bounds on their pole orders as $\tilde{x} \to 0$. Because F is a function (i.e. it does not contain a differential part), it commutes with $\omega_{0,2}$, $\omega_{0,1}$, $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}$, and $\mathcal{J}_+$. The only non-trivial computation is

$$e^{-F}\mathcal{J}_-(z')e^F = \mathcal{J}_-(z') + [\mathcal{J}_-(z'), F]\,,$$

where each term $\mathcal{J}_-(z')$ obtained like this has to act on a later $[\mathcal{J}_-(z''), F]$, as it annihilates 1. The $\mathcal{J}_-$ commute among each other, so we get a partition of A_- into sets of operators acting on a single copy of F. We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} G_i(\tilde{x}) = \sum_{\substack{Z\subseteq \mathfrak{f}(z)\\ |Z|=i}} \sum_{\substack{(\sqcup \mathbf{P})\sqcup A_0\sqcup A_{\frac{1}{2}}\sqcup A_+\sqcup A_- = Z\\ \mathbf{P}\in\mathcal{P}(\mathfrak{f}(z))}} \hbar^{|\mathbf{P}|+\frac{1}{2}|A_{\frac{1}{2}}|} \prod_{\{z',z''\}\in\mathbf{P}} \omega_{0,2}(z',z'') \prod_{z'\in A_0}\omega_{0,1}(z') \prod_{z'\in A_{\frac{1}{2}}}\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(z') \\ \prod_{z'\in A_+}\left(\sum_{\tilde{k}_{z'}\geq 1} \tilde{k}_{z'} x_{\tilde{k}_{z'}}^{\mu_{z'}}\, \mathrm{d}\xi^*_{\tilde{k}_{z'}}(z')\right) \\ \cdot \sum_{\substack{\mathbf{L}\vdash A_-\\ g_L,m_L\geq 0,\ L\in\mathbf{L}\\ 2g_L-2+m_L+|L|>0}} \prod_{L\in\mathbf{L}} \sum_{\substack{\nu_L\colon [m_L]\to[d]\\ \ell_L\colon [m_L]\to\mathbb{N}^*\\ k_L\colon L\to\mathbb{N}^*}} \left(\frac{\hbar^{g_L-1+|L|}}{m_L!} F_{g_L,|L|+m_L}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\boldsymbol{\mu}_{|L} & \nu_{L,1} & \cdots & \nu_{L,m_L}\\ k_L & \ell_{L,1} & \cdots & \ell_{L,m_L}\end{smallmatrix}\right] \prod_{l\in[m_L]} x_{\ell_{L,l}}^{\nu_{L,l}} \prod_{z'\in L}\mathrm{d}\xi^*_{-k_{z'}}(z')\right), \end{aligned} \tag{65}$$

where $\mu\colon A_+\sqcup A_-\to[d]$ associates to z' the index $\mu_{z'}\in[d]$ such that $z'\in\mathfrak{f}_{\mu_{z'}}(z)$, and we identified $\boldsymbol{\mu}_{|L}$ and $\mathbf{k}_L$ with the tuples $(\mu_{z'})_{z'\in L}$ and $(k_{z'})_{z'\in L}$.

We decompose G_i in homogeneous terms with respect to the exponent of $\hbar$ and the number of x_k^μ:

$$G_i(\tilde{x}) = \sum_{g,n\geq 0} \frac{\hbar^g}{n!} G_{i;g,n}(\tilde{x})\,.$$

In order to completely rephrase this in terms of spectral curves, we need to get rid of the x_k^μ and replace them with $\mathrm{d}\xi$s. For every n, prepare a tuple $w_{[n]} = (w_j)_{j=1}^n$ of points on $\tilde{C}$ and define

$$\mathcal{E}^{(i)}_{g,n}(\tilde{x}; w_{[n]}) \coloneqq \prod_{j=1}^{n} \mathrm{ad}_{\mathcal{J}_-(w_j)}\, G_{i;g,n}(\tilde{x})\,.$$

To compute it, we introduce the multidifferential forms for $g\geq 0$ and $n\geq 1$ such that $2g-2+n>0$

$$\omega_{g,n}(z_1,\dots,z_n) \coloneqq \sum_{\substack{\mu_1,\dots,\mu_n\in[d]\\ k_1,\dots,k_n>0}} F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \cdots & \mu_n\\ k_1 & \cdots & k_n\end{smallmatrix}\right] \prod_{j=1}^{n} \mathrm{d}\xi^{\mu_i}_{-k_i}(z_i)\,. \tag{66}$$

Besides, under this action, we get

$$\mathrm{ad}_{\mathcal{J}_-(w)}\left(\sum_{k>0} k\, x_k^\nu\, \mathrm{d}\xi_k^\mu(z)\right) = \sum_{k>0} k\, \mathrm{d}\xi^\nu_{-k}(w)\, \mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_k(z)\,,$$

which is the series expansion of $\omega_{0,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\nu & \mu\\ w & z\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ with $|z|<|w|$.

We then notice that the sums over $\tilde{k}_{z'}$, k_L, ν_L and ℓ_L in (65) recombine into

$$\begin{aligned}&\mathcal{E}^{(i)}_{g,n}(\tilde{x}, w_{[n]})\\ &= \sum_{\substack{Z\subseteq \tilde{\mathfrak{f}}(z)\\ |Z|=i}} \sum_{\substack{(\sqcup \mathbf{P})\sqcup A_0\sqcup A_{\frac12}\sqcup A_+\sqcup A_-=Z\\ \mathbf{P}\in\mathcal{P}(\tilde{\mathfrak{f}}(z))}} \sum_{\iota\colon A_+\hookrightarrow[n]} \sum_{\substack{\mathbf{L}\vdash A_-\\ M\vdash_{\mathbf{L}}[n]\setminus\iota(A_+)}} \sum_{\substack{g_L\geq 0,\ L\in\mathbf{L}\\ 2g_L-2+|L|+|M_L|>0\\ \frac12|A_{\frac12}|+|\mathbf{P}|+|A_-|+\sum_L(g_L-1)=g}}\\ &\prod_{\{z',z''\}\in\mathbf{P}} \omega_{0,2}(z',z'') \prod_{z'\in A_0}\omega_{0,1}(z') \prod_{z'\in A_{\frac12}}\omega_{\frac12,1}(z') \prod_{z'\in A_+}\omega_{0,2}(w_{\iota(z')},z') \prod_{L\in\mathbf{L}}\omega_{g,|L|+|M_L|}(L,w_{M_L})\,.\end{aligned}$$

We now observe that the factors $\omega_{0,1}, \omega_{\frac12,1}, \omega_{0,2}$ can be treated uniformly by summing over partitions $\mathbf{L}\vdash Z$ and allowing $(g_L, |L|+m_L) = (0,1),(\frac12,1),(0,2)$, which were exactly the terms for which $2g_L-2+|L|+m_L\leq 0$. We get

$$\mathcal{E}^{(i)}_{g,n}(\tilde{x}; w_{[n]}) = \sum_{\substack{Z\subseteq\tilde{\mathfrak{f}}(z)\\ |Z|=i}} \sum_{\substack{\mathbf{L}\vdash Z\\ N\vdash_{\mathbf{L}}[n]}} \sum_{\substack{g_L\geq 0,\ L\in\mathbf{L}\\ g=i+\sum_L(g_L-1)}} \prod_{L\in\mathbf{L}} \omega_{g_L,|L|+|N_L|}(L,w_{N_L})\,.$$

4.4 From PDEs to abstract loop equations

Theorem 2.13 gives sufficient conditions on the values of $(r_\mu)_{\mu=1}^d$, of positive integers $(s_\mu)_{\mu=1}^d$, of scalars $(t_\mu)_{\mu=1}^d$ and $(Q_\mu)_{\mu=1}^d$ to get a unique F of the form (64) such that for any $i\in[r]$ and $k\geq \mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)$

$$e^{-F}H_{i,k}e^F\cdot 1 = 0\,.$$

The translation of these differential constraints in terms of the *correlators* $\boldsymbol{\omega} = (\omega_{g,n})_{g,n}$ defined in (66) is called "abstract loop equations". It says that for any $n\geq 0$, we have

$$\mathcal{E}^{(i)}_{g,n}(\tilde{x};w_{[n]}) \in o\big(\tilde{x}^{-\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)}\big)\cdot\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}{\tilde{x}}\right)^i, \qquad \tilde{x}\to 0\,.$$

In other words, $\mathcal{E}^{(i)}_{g,n}(\tilde{x},w_{[n]})$ is meromorphic and has a pole of order strictly less than $\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)+i$ at the point $\tilde{x}=0$ in V. If we let $\tilde{\mathcal{E}}^{(i)}_{g,n}(z,w_{[n]})$ be its pullback to a meromorphic i-differential on $\tilde{C}$, this is tantamount to requiring that, for any $\mu\in[d]$

$$\tilde{\mathcal{E}}^{(i)}_{g,n}\left(\tfrac{\mu}{z};w_{[n]}\right) \in o\big(z^{-r_\mu\mathfrak{d}_{\mathbf{r},\mathbf{s}}(i)}\big)\cdot\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z}\right)^i, \qquad z\to 0\,.$$

5 Topological recursion on global spectral curves

We are going to formalise what we have found in the context of global, possibly singular spectral curves. This will lead us to define the appropriate notion of abstract loop equations in Section 5.2, and to show in Section 5.4 that its unique solution is given by an appropriate topological recursion à la Chekhov–Eynard–Orantin, that is by computing residues on the normalisation of the singular curve.

5.1 Spectral curves

Definition 5.1. A *spectral curve* is a triple $\mathcal{C} = (C,x,y)$, where C is a reduced analytic curve over $\mathbb{C}$ and x, y are meromorphic functions on C, such that all fibers of x are finite.

Note that C is not necessarily connected, compact, or irreducible. We will work with its normalisation $\pi:\tilde{C}\to C$, which is a smooth curve. We have meromorphic functions $\tilde{x}=x\circ\pi$ and $\tilde{y}=y\circ\pi$ defined on $\tilde{C}$. Let $\mathfrak{b}\subset\mathbb{C}$ be the set of points b that have a neighbourhood U_b such that the cardinality of the fibre of x is constant on $U_b\setminus\{b\}$ and strictly smaller at b itself. It is the collection of branchpoints of $\tilde{x}$ and images of locally reducible points away from ∞. We also denote $\mathfrak{a}=x^{-1}(\mathfrak{b})$ and $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}=\tilde{x}^{-1}(\mathfrak{b})$. We assume that $\mathfrak{b}$ is finite. As a result, $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ and $\mathfrak{a}$ are also finite. Note that, since we assumed that all

fibers of x are finite, the same is true of $\tilde{x}$ and there cannot be an irreducible component of $\tilde{C}$ where $\tilde{x}$ is constant.

If $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$, we let $U_\alpha \subset C$ be a small neighborhood of α that is invariant under local Galois transformations and

$$\tilde{U}_\alpha \coloneqq \pi^{-1}(U_\alpha), \qquad \tilde{U}'_\alpha = \tilde{U}_\alpha \setminus \pi^{-1}(\alpha), \qquad V_\alpha = x(U_\alpha), \qquad V'_\alpha = V_\alpha \setminus \{x(\alpha)\}\,.$$

Without loss of generality we can assume that $V_\alpha \subset \mathbb{C}$. If $z \in \tilde{U}_\alpha$, we define

$$\mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z) = \tilde{x}^{-1}(\tilde{x}(z)) \cap \tilde{U}_\alpha, \qquad \mathfrak{f}'_\alpha(z) = \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z) \setminus \{z\}, \qquad \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha = \pi^{-1}(\alpha)\,.$$

Note that $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ is in bijection with the set of branches in $\tilde{C}$ above α, and we denote $d_\alpha \coloneqq |\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha|$. For each $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$, we introduce a small neighborhood $\tilde{C}_\mu$ of μ in $\tilde{C}$, such that $\pi(\tilde{C}_\mu) = U_\alpha$, as well as $\tilde{C}'_\mu = \tilde{C}_\mu \setminus \{\mu\}$. We have of course

$$\tilde{U}_\alpha = \bigsqcup_{\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} \tilde{C}_\mu\,.$$

By taking a smaller neighborhood, we can always assume that the $(\tilde{C}_\mu)_{\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}$ are pairwise disjoint. As anticipated in Section 4.2, if we want to insist that a point $z \in \tilde{U}_\alpha$ belongs to $\tilde{C}_\mu$, we will denote it $\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right)$. The fibers can be decomposed

$$\mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z) = \bigsqcup_{\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} \mathfrak{f}_\mu(z), \qquad \mathfrak{f}_\mu(z) \coloneqq \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z) \cap \tilde{C}_\mu\,.$$

We denote $r_\mu = |\mathfrak{f}_\mu(z)|$ which is independent of $z \in \tilde{C}'_\mu$ and $r_\alpha = |\mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)|$ which is independent of $z \in \tilde{U}'_\alpha$. In particular

$$r_\alpha = \sum_{\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} r_\mu\,.$$

If γ is a small loop in V_α around $x(\alpha)$, it induces a Galois transformation in the cover $\tilde{x}_{|\tilde{U}_\alpha}$, that is for each $z \in \tilde{U}'_\alpha$ a permutation σ_α of $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)$, which on $\tilde{\mathfrak{f}}_\mu(z)$ restricts to a cyclic transformation of order r_μ. This integer represents the order of ramification at $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ of $\tilde{x}_{|\tilde{C}_\mu}$.

Remark 5.2. If $|\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha| = 1$, C is irreducible locally at α, hence smooth at α. We can then use the same symbol to denote the point $\alpha \in C$ and the unique point above it in $\tilde{C}$. If $|\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha| > 1$, C is reducible locally at α, hence singular at α. If $|\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha| = 2$, α is a node. For $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$, we have $r_\mu = 1$ if and only if μ is not a ramification point of $\tilde{x}$. We say that the spectral curve is smooth if all ramification points in C are smooth.

For each $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ and $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$, there exists a local coordinate ζ on $\tilde{C}_\mu$ such that

$$\tilde{x}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = x(\alpha) + \zeta(z)^{r_\mu}\,.$$

As in Section 4.2, when working with local coordinates it should be clear from the context which $\tilde{C}_\mu$ is involved. Specifying such coordinates requires the choice of a r_μth root of unity for $\tilde{x} - x(\alpha)$. We assume such a choice is fixed. We also choose a primitive r_μth root of unity, denoted ϑ_μ. If $z \in \tilde{C}'_\mu$, the set of coordinates of the points in $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)$ is

$$\left\{\vartheta_\nu^j \zeta^{r_\mu/r_\nu} \quad \middle| \quad \nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha,\ \ j \in [r_\nu]\right\}.$$

Let us write locally at $\mu \in \mathfrak{a}$ the Laurent series expansion of the function $\tilde{y}$

$$\tilde{y}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) \sim \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{1}{r_\mu} F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right] \zeta^{k - r_\mu}\,,$$

and define

$$s_\mu \coloneqq \min\left\{k \in \mathbb{Z} \quad \middle| \quad F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right] \neq 0\right\} \in \mathbb{Z} \cup \{+\infty\}\,.$$

In particular, $s_\mu = +\infty$ if y vanishes identically in the connected component of μ in $\tilde{C}$. If s_μ is finite, we introduce

$$t_\mu \coloneqq -\frac{1}{r_\mu} F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -s_\mu\end{smallmatrix}\right].$$

We equip $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ with a total order $\preccurlyeq$ satisfying

$$\mu \preccurlyeq \nu \qquad \Longrightarrow \qquad \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \geq \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$$

and denote $\prec$ the corresponding strict order. (Such orders exist.) Note that the inequality still makes sense for μs such that $s_\mu = +\infty$. Then, in agreement with Section 3, for $\lambda, \mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ we let

$$\begin{aligned} [\mu] &\coloneqq \left\{\nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha \quad | \quad \nu \preccurlyeq \mu\right\}, \\ [\mu) &\coloneqq \left\{\nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha \quad | \quad \nu \prec \mu\right\}, \\ [\lambda, \mu] &\coloneqq \left\{\nu \in \mathfrak{a}_\alpha \quad | \quad \lambda \preccurlyeq \nu \preccurlyeq \mu\right\}, \end{aligned}$$

and likewise for the open segments $[\lambda, \mu)$, $(\lambda, \mu]$, etc. For instance $[\mu) = [\min \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha, \mu)$. If $M \subseteq \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$, we let

$$\mathbf{r}_M \coloneqq \sum_{\mu \in M} r_\mu, \qquad\qquad \mathbf{s}_M \coloneqq \sum_{\mu \in M} s_\mu .$$

For $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ we define

$$\Delta_\mu \coloneqq \mathbf{r}_{[\mu]} s_\mu - \mathbf{s}_{[\mu]} r_\mu .$$

Definition 5.3. For $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$, we define a function of $z \in \tilde{U}_\alpha$ by

$$Y_\alpha(z) \coloneqq \prod_{z' \in \mathfrak{f}'_\alpha(z)} (\tilde{y}(z') - \tilde{y}(z)) .$$

In the next paragraph we will need to study the order of vanishing of these functions at $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$. This is given by the following lemma.

Lemma 5.4. *If one of the following conditions is satisfied*

(i) there exist distinct $\mu, \nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that $s_\mu = s_\nu = +\infty$; or

(ii) there exists at least one $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that $s_\mu = +\infty$ and $r_\mu > 1$,

then $Y_\alpha(z)$ vanishes identically on $\tilde{C}_\mu$ for the μ involved in these conditions. Otherwise, for any $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$, we have $Y_\alpha(z) \in O(\zeta^{\mathfrak{v}_\mu})$ when $z \in \tilde{C}_\mu$ approaches μ, where

$$\mathfrak{v}_\mu = (s_\mu - r_\mu)(r_\alpha - 1) - \Delta_\mu . \tag{67}$$

If furthermore either

(iii) there exist distinct $\mu, \nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that s_μ, s_ν are finite, $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ and $t_\mu^{r_\nu} = t_\nu^{r_\nu}$; or

(iv) there exists $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that s_μ is finite and $\gcd(r_\mu, s_\mu) > 1$,

then $Y_\alpha(z) \in O(\zeta^{\mathfrak{v}_\mu + 1})$. If none of the above conditions are satisfied, then there exists a non-zero scalar $\mathfrak{t}_{\alpha,\mu}$ such that $Y_\alpha(z) - \mathfrak{t}_{\alpha,\mu} \zeta^{\mathfrak{v}_\mu} \in O(\zeta^{\mathfrak{v}_\mu + 1})$.

Proof. If $s_\mu = +\infty$, $\tilde{y}$ is identically zero for $z \in \tilde{C}_\mu$. Conditions *(i)* and *(ii)* both imply there is a $z' \in \mathfrak{f}'_\alpha(z)$ such that $\tilde{y}(z') \equiv 0$ as well, so one of the factors in $Y_\alpha(z)$ vanishes identically.

We now assume that *(i)* and *(ii)* are not satisfied. Let us add for the moment the assumption that all s_μ are finite. We compute

$$\prod_{z' \in \tilde{\mathfrak{f}}_\mu(z)} (\tilde{y}(z') - \tilde{y}(z)) = \left(\prod_{j=1}^{r_\mu - 1} (\vartheta_\mu^{s_\mu j} - 1) \right) (-t_\mu)^{r_\mu - 1} \, \zeta^{(s_\mu - r_\mu)(r_\mu - 1)} + O(\zeta^{(s_\mu - r_\mu)(r_\mu - 1) + 1}) , \tag{68}$$

and observe that the scalar prefactor in the first term is non-zero if and only if r_μ and s_μ are coprime – in that case it is equal to $r_\mu t_\mu^{r_\mu - 1}$. For $\nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ distinct from μ, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \prod_{z' \in \tilde{\mathfrak{f}}_\nu(z)} (\tilde{y}(z') - \tilde{y}(z)) &= \prod_{j=0}^{r_\nu - 1} (-t_\nu \vartheta_\nu^j \zeta^{r_\mu (s_\nu - r_\nu)/r_\nu} + t_\mu \zeta^{s_\mu - r_\mu} + \cdots) \\ &= t_{\mu,\nu} \zeta^{\min(r_\mu s_\nu, r_\nu s_\mu) - r_\mu r_\nu} + O(\zeta^{\min(r_\mu s_\nu, r_\nu s_\mu) - r_\mu r_\nu + 1}) , \end{aligned} \tag{69}$$

where $\cdots$ are higher order terms, and

$$t_{\mu,\nu} = \begin{cases} -t_\nu^{r_\nu} & \text{if } r_\mu s_\nu < r_\nu s_\mu \\ t_\mu^{r_\nu} & \text{if } r_\mu s_\nu > r_\nu s_\mu \\ t_\mu^{r_\nu} - t_\nu^{r_\nu} & \text{if } r_\mu s_\mu = r_\nu s_\mu \end{cases} .$$

We have $t_{\mu,\nu} = 0$ if and only if (μ,ν) obey the condition *(iii)*. Multiplying (68) with the product of (69) over all $\nu \neq \mu$, we deduce that $Y_\alpha(z) = \mathfrak{t}_{\alpha,\mu}\zeta^{\mathfrak{v}_\mu} + O(\zeta^{\mathfrak{v}_\mu+1})$ and $\mathfrak{t}_{\alpha,\mu} = 0$ if and only if the conditions *(iii)* and *(iv)* are satisfied, with the exponent

$$\begin{aligned}\mathfrak{v}_\mu &= (s_\mu - r_\mu)(r_\mu - 1) + \sum_{\nu\neq\mu} \big(\min(r_\mu s_\nu, r_\nu s_\mu) - r_\mu r_\nu\big)\\ &= r_\mu - s_\mu + \sum_{\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} \big(\min(r_\mu s_\nu, r_\nu s_\mu) - r_\mu r_\nu\big)\\ &= -r_\mu(r_\alpha - 1) - s_\mu + \sum_{\nu<\mu} r_\mu s_\nu + \sum_{\nu\geqslant\mu} r_\nu s_\mu\\ &= (s_\mu - r_\mu)(r_\alpha - 1) - \Delta_\mu\,,\end{aligned} \tag{70}$$

as claimed. This concludes the proof in absence of an infinite s.

Now let us assume there exists a unique $\mu_- \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that $s_{\mu_-} = +\infty$. As we assume that *(i)* and *(ii)* are not satisfied, we must have $r_{\mu_-} = 1$. If $\mu \neq \mu_-$ and we take $z \in \tilde{C}_\mu$, we only need to pay attention to the factor (69) for $\nu = \mu_-$, and in fact Equation (69) remains valid, hence $Y_\alpha(z) = \mathfrak{t}_{\alpha,\mu}\zeta^{\mathfrak{v}_\mu} + O(\zeta^{\mathfrak{v}_\mu+1})$ with the same expression for $\mathfrak{v}_\mu$ and the same discussion for the (non-)vanishing of $\mathfrak{t}_{\alpha,\mu}$. Notice that by definition of the order we must have $\mu_- = \max(\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha)$ so μ_- does not appear in Δ_μ. If $z \in \tilde{C}_{\mu_-}$, the factor (68) is absent in $Y_\alpha(z)$ and the other factors $\nu \neq \mu_-$ are as in (69). But, as μ_- only appears in $\mathfrak{v}_\mu$ via the first term of the first line of (70), which can be consistently set to 0 since $r_{\mu_-} = 1$, the formula for $\mathfrak{v}_\mu$ remains valid. □

Remark 5.5. Notice that if (iv) does not hold, i.e. any finite s_μ is coprime to r_μ, the condition $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ is equivalent to $(r_\mu, s_\mu) = (r_\nu, s_\nu)$. In that case, condition (iii) can be replaced with a more symmetric one

(iii)' there exist distinct $\mu,\nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that s_μ, s_ν are finite, $(r_\mu, s_\mu) = (r_\nu, s_\nu)$ and $t_\mu^{r_\mu} = t_\nu^{r_\nu}$.

5.2 Correlators, master loop equations and topological recursion

Let $C = (C, x, y)$ be a spectral curve with normalisation $\pi : \tilde{C} \to C$.

Definition 5.6. A *fundamental bidifferential of the second kind* on C is an element

$$B \in H^0\big(\tilde{C}\times\tilde{C}; K_{\tilde{C}}^{\boxtimes 2}(2\Delta)\big)^{\mathfrak{S}_2}\,,$$

with biresidue 1 on the diagonal $\Delta \subset \tilde{C}\times\tilde{C}$, where $K_{\tilde{C}}$ is the sheaf of differentials on $\tilde{C}$.

A *crosscap differential* on C is the data of a (possibly empty) divisor D on $\tilde{C} \setminus \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ and

$$q \in H^0\big(\tilde{C}; K_{\tilde{C}}(D + \tilde{\mathfrak{a}})\big)\,,$$

such that

$$\forall \alpha \in \mathfrak{a}, \qquad \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} q(z) = 0\,.$$

Definition 5.7. A *family of correlators* is a family of multidifferentials $\boldsymbol{\omega} = (\omega_{g,n})_{g\in\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{N}, n\geq 1}$ on $\tilde{C}$ such that $\omega_{0,1} = \tilde{y}\,\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}$, $\omega_{0,2}$ is a fundamental bidifferential of the second kind on C, $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}$ is a crosscap differential, and for $2g-2+n>0$

$$\omega_{g,n} \in H^0\big(\tilde{C}^n; (K_{\tilde{C}}(*\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}))^{\boxtimes n}\big)^{\mathfrak{S}_n}\,.$$

It satisfies the *projection property* if for $2g-2+n>0$,

$$\omega_{g,n}(z_1, z_{[2,n]}) = \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} \left(\int_\mu^z \omega_{0,2}(\cdot, z_1)\right)\omega_{g,n}(z, z_{[2,n]})\,. \tag{71}$$

Note that (71) is automatically satisfied for $(g,n) = (0,2)$. Differentials satisfying the projection property cannot have residues, and if they are holomorphic, they must vanish. We can always assume by taking smaller neighborhoods that the divisor D of the crosscap differential is supported outside $\sqcup_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}}\tilde{U}_\alpha$.

Definition 5.8. Let $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ be a family of correlators, and $m \geq 1$, $g \in \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{N}$ and $n \geq 0$. The genus g, m-disconnected, n-connected correlator is defined by

$$\mathcal{W}_{g,m,n}(z_{[m]}; w_{[n]}) \coloneqq \sum_{\substack{\mathbf{L} \vdash [m] \\ \sqcup_{L\in\mathbf{L}} N_L = [n] \\ m+\sum_L (g_L-1)=g}} \prod_{L\in\mathbf{L}} \omega_{g_L,|L|+|N_L|}(z_L, w_{N_L}) .$$

We define $\mathcal{W}'_{g,m,n}$ by the same formula, but omitting any summand containing some $\omega_{0,1}$.

If $i \in [r_\alpha]$, we let $\varkappa_i : \tilde{U}_\alpha^{(i)} \longrightarrow V_\alpha$ be the smooth curve obtained by taking the fibered product of i copies of $\tilde{x} : \tilde{U}'_\alpha \to \mathbb{C}$, deleting the big diagonal $\Delta(i)$, and quotienting by the (free) action of $\mathfrak{S}_i$. Points in $\tilde{U}_\alpha^{(i)}$ are exactly subsets of cardinality i of $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)$ for some $z \in \tilde{U}'_\alpha$. We have natural holomorphic maps

$$(\tilde{U}'_\alpha)^i \setminus \Delta(i) \xrightarrow{\mathsf{q}_i} \tilde{U}_\alpha^{(i)} \xrightarrow{\mathsf{x}_i} V'_\alpha ,$$

where q_i forgets the order of elements of an i-tuple and $\mathsf{x}_i(\{z_1, \dots, z_n\}) = \tilde{x}(z_1) = \cdots = \tilde{x}(z_i)$. Let $\mathsf{l}_i : \tilde{U}_\alpha^i \setminus \Delta^{(i)} \to \tilde{C}^i$ be the natural inclusion. We introduce

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n} &\coloneqq \frac{(\mathsf{x}_i\mathsf{q}_i)_*}{i!}\mathsf{l}_i^*(\mathcal{W}_{g,i,n}) \in H^0\big(V'_\alpha \times \tilde{C}^n; K_{V'_\alpha}^{\otimes i} \boxtimes K_{\tilde{C}}(*\tilde{\mathfrak{a}})^{\boxtimes n}\big)^{\mathfrak{S}_n} \\ \tilde{\mathcal{E}}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n} &\coloneqq \tilde{x}^*\mathcal{E}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n} , \end{aligned}$$

where all operations do not concern the last n variables. More concretely,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n}(x_0; z_{[n]}) &= \sum_{\substack{Z \subseteq \tilde{x}^{-1}(x_0)\cap \tilde{U}_\alpha \\ |Z|=i}} \mathcal{W}_{g,i,n}(Z; z_{[n]}) , \\ \tilde{\mathcal{E}}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n}(z_0; z_{[n]}) &= \sum_{\substack{Z \subseteq \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z_0) \\ |Z|=i}} \mathcal{W}_{g,i,n}(Z; z_{[n]}) . \end{aligned} \tag{72}$$

The symmetry factor $i!$ disappeared since $\mathcal{W}_{g,i,n}$ is symmetric in its i first variables. Note that reading (72) in the local coordinate ζ_0 of $z_0 \in \tilde{U}'_\mu$ each term may be multivalued – i.e. fractional powers of $\zeta(z_0)$ could appear – however the sum is single-valued as it is the pullback along $\tilde{x}$ of a 1-form on V'_α.

Definition 5.9. We say that a family of correlators satisfies the *master loop equations* if for any $g \in \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{N}$ and $n \geq 0$ such that $2g-2+(n+1) > 0$, for any $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ and $i \in [r_\alpha]$, any $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$, when $z_0 \in \tilde{C}'_\mu$ approaches μ, we have

$$\sum_{i=1}^{r_\alpha} \tilde{\mathcal{E}}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n}(z_0; z_{[n]})\big(-\omega_{0,1}(z_0)\big)^{r_\alpha - i} = O\big(\zeta^{-1+\mathfrak{v}_\mu+(r_\mu-1)(r_\alpha-1)}(\mathrm{d}\zeta)^{r_\alpha}\big) .$$

The relevance of this notion comes from the fact that the master loop equation can be solved by the topological recursion.

Proposition 5.10. *Assume that none of the conditions (i), (ii), (iii), and (iv) appearing in Lemma 5.4 are satisfied. Then, if $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ is a family of correlators satisfying the master loop equation (Definition 5.9) and the projection property (Definition 5.7), we must have for any $g \in \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{N}$ and $n \geq 0$ such that $2g-2+(n+1) > 0$,*

$$\omega_{g,n+1}(z_0, z_{[n]}) = \sum_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} \left(\sum_{Z\subseteq \mathfrak{f}'_\alpha(z)} K_\mu^{(|Z|+1)}(z_0; z, Z)\mathcal{W}'_{g,|Z|,n}(z, Z; z_{[n]}), \right) , \tag{73}$$

where for $m \geq 2$ we have introduced the mth recursion kernel *for $|Z| = m-1$*

$$K_\mu^{(m)}(z_0; z, Z) \coloneqq -\frac{\int_\mu^z \omega_{0,2}(\cdot, z_0)}{\prod_{z'\in Z}\big((\tilde{y}(z') - \tilde{y}(z))\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}(z)\big)} . \tag{74}$$

Proof. The proof is similar to [Kra19, Theorem 7.6.5], the only difference being the order of the pole in the master loop equation. For completeness, we include the argument here. By definition,

$\mathcal{W}'_{g,1,n} = \omega_{g,n+1}$. By the projection property and Definition 5.3

$$\begin{aligned}
&\omega_{g,n+1}(z_0, z_{[n]}) \\
&= \sum_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} \left(\int_\mu^z \omega_{0,2}(\cdot, z_0) \right) \mathcal{W}'_{g,1,n}(z; z_{[n]}) \\
&= -\sum_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} K_\mu^{(r_\alpha)}(z_0; \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)) \mathcal{W}'_{g,1,n}(z_0; z_{[n]}) \cdot Y_\alpha(z) \cdot \left(\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}(z)\right)^{(r_\alpha-1)},
\end{aligned} \tag{75}$$

where we noticed that

$$K_\mu^{(r_\alpha)}(z_0; \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)) = -\frac{\int_\mu^z \omega_{0,2}(\cdot, z_0)}{Y_\alpha(z)\left(\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}(z)\right)^{(r_\alpha-1)}}$$

always considering $z \in \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)$ as the first element of the set. Let $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$, and use the combinatorial identity [Kra19, Lemma 7.6.4], which states that

$$\sum_{\{z\}\subseteq Z\subseteq \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)} \mathcal{W}'_{g,|Z|,n}(Z; z_{[n]}) \prod_{z'\in\mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)\setminus Z} \left((\tilde{y}(z') - \tilde{y}(z))\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}(z)\right) = \sum_{i=1}^{r_\alpha} \tilde{\mathcal{E}}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n}(z; z_{[n]}) \left(-\omega_{0,1}(z)\right)^{r_\alpha-i}.$$

Isolating the term $Z = \{z\}$ and substituting in (75), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\omega_{g,n+1}(z_0, z_{[n]}) &= \sum_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} K_\mu^{(r_\alpha)}(z_0; \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)) \Bigg(-\sum_{i=1}^{r_\alpha} \tilde{\mathcal{E}}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n}(z; z_{[n]}) \left(-\omega_{0,1}(z)\right)^{r_\alpha-i} \\
&\qquad + \sum_{\{z\}\subset Z\subseteq \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)} \mathcal{W}'_{g,|Z|,n}(Z; z_{[n]}) \prod_{z'\in\mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)\setminus Z} \left((\tilde{y}(z') - \tilde{y}(z))\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}(z)\right) \Bigg) \\
&= \sum_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} \left(\sum_{\{z\}\subset Z\subseteq \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)} K_\mu^{(|Z|)}(z_0; Z) \mathcal{W}'_{g,|Z|,n}(Z; z_{[n]}) \right).
\end{aligned} \tag{76}$$

By Lemma 5.4 and the assumption, we know that for $z \in \tilde{C}'_\mu$ approaching μ

$$Y_\alpha(z)(\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}(z))^{r_\alpha-1} \sim \mathfrak{t}_{\alpha,\mu} \zeta^{\mathfrak{v}_\mu + (r_\mu-1)(r_\alpha-1)} (\mathrm{d}\zeta)^{r_\alpha-1}$$

for some non-zero scalar $\mathfrak{t}_{\alpha,\mu}$. Since the numerator of the recursion kernel vanishes at order 1 at $z = \mu$, the master loop equation implies that the first term inside the bracket of (76) is $O(\mathrm{d}\zeta)$ hence does not contribute to the residue. Besides, the contribution of the second sum can be simplified by observing that

$$K_\mu^{(|Z|)}(z_0; Z) = K_\mu^{(r_\alpha)}(z_0; \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)) \prod_{z'\in\mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)\setminus Z} \left((\tilde{y}(z') - \tilde{y}(z))\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}(z)\right).$$

□

Remark 5.11. From the proof, we see that if one of the conditions *(i)* and *(ii)* appearing in Lemma 5.4 is satisfied, the recursion kernel is ill-defined as the denominator vanishes identically in the neighborhood of some μ. Besides, if one of the conditions *(iii)* or *(iv)* is satisfied, the same thing could occur or at least the order of vanishing of the denominator is finite but higher than the one specified by Definition 5.9. In the latter case, one can still ask for the analogue of Proposition 5.10 simply by modifying the master loop equation to require that the first sum in (76) is $O(\mathrm{d}\zeta)$.

We note that the right-hand side of (73) involves only $\omega_{g',n'}$ with $2g' - 2 + n' < 2g - 2 + (n+1)$. For a fixed $\boldsymbol{\omega}^{\mathrm{un}} = (\omega_{0,1}, \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}, \omega_{0,2})$, there exists at most one way to complete it into a system of correlators satisfying the master loop equation and the projection property: the $\omega_{g,n}$ are then determined by (73) inductively on $2g - 2 + n > 0$. However, such a system of correlators may actually fail to exist at all. Indeed, (73) gives a non-symmetric role to z_0 compared to $z_1, \dots, z_n$, therefore the $\omega_{g,n+1}(z_0, \dots, z_n)$ that (73) compute may fail to be symmetric, and so would not respect Definition 5.7.

5.3 Abstract loop equations

We now address the aforementioned problem of existence of the solution to the master loop equations, thanks to the results obtained in Section 4. We first introduce a seemingly different notion of "abstract loop equations" valid in the setting of Section 5.1. It will turn out that they give the right generalisation of "abstract loop equations" proposed in [BS17] for smooth spectral curves. We will show that, under admissibility conditions on the spectral curves that pertain to our constructions of Airy structures in Section 2, the abstract loop equations have a solution satisfying the projection properties, and imply the master loop equation. Therefore, this solution must be given by the topological recursion formula (73), and this proves a posteriori that this definition is well-posed, i.e. it produces inductively only multidifferentials that are symmetric under permutations of all their variables. A direct proof of symmetry by residue computations on $\tilde{C}$ seems rather elusive.

Let C be a spectral curve as in Section 5.1. We introduce integers $\mathfrak{d}_\alpha(i)$ for each $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ and $i \in [r_\alpha]$ matching Lemma 3.6. If $i \in [r_\alpha]$, we first decompose it into $i = \mathbf{r}_{[\lambda)} + i'$ for the unique $\lambda \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that $\mathbf{r}_{[\lambda)} < i \leq \mathbf{r}_{[\lambda]}$. Then, $i' \in [r_\lambda]$ and we have

$$\mathfrak{d}_\alpha(i) := -\left\lfloor \frac{s_\lambda(i'-1)}{r_\lambda} \right\rfloor - \mathbf{s}_{[\lambda)} + \delta_{i',1}\,. \tag{77}$$

Definition 5.12. We say that a family of correlators satisfies the *abstract loop equations* if for any $g \in \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{N}$ and $n \geq 0$ such that $2g-2+(n+1) > 0$, for any $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ and $i \in [r_\alpha]$ when $x_0 \to x(\alpha)$ we have

$$\mathcal{E}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n}(x_0; z_{[n]}) = O\left(x_0^{-(\mathfrak{d}_\alpha(i)-1-\delta_{i,1})}\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}x_0}{x_0}\right)^i\right).$$

This condition is equivalent to the property that, for any $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ we have when $z_0 \in \tilde{C}'_\mu$ approaches μ.

$$\tilde{\mathcal{E}}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n}(z_0; z_{[n]}) = O\left(\zeta_0^{-r_\mu(\mathfrak{d}_\alpha(i)-1-\delta_{i,1})}\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\zeta_0}{\zeta_0}\right)^i\right).$$

Proposition 5.13. *Assume that none of the conditions (i), (ii), (iii), (iv) appearing in Lemma 5.4 are satisfied. Then, the abstract loop equations imply the master loop equations.*

Proof. We treat the case where s_μ is finite for all $\mu \in \mathfrak{a}$. The case where there could exist $\mu_{\alpha,-} \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ (which is then unique) such that $s_{\mu_{\alpha,-}} = +\infty$ is left as exercise to the reader.

For each $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ and $i \in [r_\alpha]$, the abstract loop equations imply that for any $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ we have when $z_0 \in \tilde{U}'_\mu$ approaches μ

$$\tilde{\mathcal{E}}^{(i)}_{\alpha;g,n}(z_0; z_{[n]})\big(-\omega_{0,1}(z)\big)^{r_\alpha - i} = O\big(\zeta^{-r_\mu(\mathfrak{d}_\alpha(i)-1-\delta_{i,1})-i+(s_\mu-1)(r_\alpha-i)}(\mathrm{d}\zeta)^{r_\alpha}\big)\,.$$

Comparing with Definition 5.9, the result will be proved after we justify that

$$\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) := -r_\mu(\mathfrak{d}_\alpha(i)-1-\delta_{i,1}) - i + (s_\mu-1)(r_\alpha - i) - \big(-1+\mathfrak{v}_\mu + (r_\mu-1)(r_\alpha-1)\big)$$

is always nonnegative. We recall the definition of $\mathfrak{v}_\mu$ in (67)

$$\mathfrak{v}_\mu = (s_\mu - r_\mu)(r_\alpha - 1) - \mathbf{r}_{[\mu)}s_\mu + \mathbf{s}_{[\mu)}r_\mu\,.$$

We decompose $i = \mathbf{r}_{[\lambda)} + i'$ with the unique $\lambda \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that $\mathbf{r}_{[\lambda)} < i \leq \mathbf{r}_{[\lambda]}$ and $i' \in [\mathbf{r}_\lambda]$, and we denote $\lambda_\alpha := \min \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$. Inserting the definition of $\mathfrak{d}_\alpha(i)$ from (77), we obtain

$$\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) = s_\mu(1 - i + \mathbf{r}_{[\mu)}) + r_\mu\left(1 + \left\lfloor \frac{s_\lambda(i'-1)}{r_\lambda}\right\rfloor + \mathbf{s}_{[\lambda)} - \mathbf{s}_{[\mu)} - \delta_{\lambda>\lambda_\alpha}\delta_{i',1}\right).$$

We are going to use often the inequality

$$\lfloor x \rfloor > x - 1\,. \tag{78}$$

Checking nonnegativity of $\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i)$ is done by a case discussion.

- If $\mu = \lambda$, this becomes

$$\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) = s_\mu(1-i') + r_\mu\left(1 + \left\lfloor \frac{s_\mu(i'-1)}{r_\mu}\right\rfloor - \delta_{\mu>\lambda_\alpha}\delta_{i',1}\right).$$

  For $i' = 1$ and $\mu > \lambda_\alpha$, we get $\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) = 0$. For $i' = 1$ and $\mu = \lambda_\alpha$, we get $\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) = r_{\lambda_\alpha} \geq 0$. For $i' \geq 2$, using (78) yields directly $\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) \geq 0$.

- If $\mu \prec \lambda$, we have
$$\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) = s_\mu(1 - \mathbf{r}_{[\mu,\lambda)} - i') + r_\mu\left(1 + \left\lfloor \frac{s_\lambda(i'-1)}{r_\lambda} \right\rfloor + \mathbf{s}_{[\mu,\lambda)} - \delta_{i',1}\right).$$
For $i' = 1$, this simplifies into
$$\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) = -s_\mu \mathbf{r}_{[\mu,\lambda)} + r_\mu \mathbf{s}_{[\mu,\lambda)}\,.$$
By definition of the order, for all $\nu \in [\mu,\lambda)$ we have $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \geq \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$, therefore $\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) \geq 0$. For $i' \geq 2$, we can use $\frac{s_\lambda}{r_\lambda} \geq \frac{s_\mu}{r_\mu}$ and (78) and obtain $\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) \geq 0$ as well.
- If $\mu \succ \lambda$, we rather have
$$\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) = s_\mu(1 + \mathbf{r}_{[\lambda,\mu)} - i') + r_\mu\left(1 + \left\lfloor \frac{s_\lambda(i'-1)}{r_\lambda} \right\rfloor - \mathbf{s}_{[\lambda,\mu)} - \delta_{\lambda>\lambda_\alpha}\delta_{i',1}\right).$$
For $i' = 1$ and $\lambda = \lambda_\alpha$ this simplifies to
$$\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) = s_\mu \mathbf{r}_{[\mu)} - r_\mu \mathbf{s}_{[\mu)} + r_\mu$$
and thanks to the inequality $\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu} \geq \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}$ for all $\nu \in [\mu)$ we deduce $\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) \geq r_\mu > 0$. For $i' = 1$ and $\lambda > \lambda_\alpha$, we have
$$\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) = s_\mu \mathbf{r}_{[\lambda,\mu)} - r_\mu \mathbf{s}_{[\lambda,\mu)}\,.$$
Due to the inequality $\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu} \geq \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}$ for all $\nu \in [\lambda,\mu)$ we have again $\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) \geq 0$. For $i' \geq 2$, we use the inequality (78) to write
$$\begin{aligned}\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) &> s_\mu(1 + \mathbf{r}_{[\lambda,\mu)} - i') + r_\mu\left(\frac{s_\lambda(i'-1)}{r_\lambda} - \mathbf{s}_{[\lambda,\mu)}\right)\\ &> r_\mu(i'-1)\left(\frac{s_\lambda}{r_\lambda} - \frac{s_\mu}{r_\mu}\right) + \mathbf{r}_{[\lambda,\mu)}s_\mu - \mathbf{s}_{[\lambda,\mu)}r_\mu\end{aligned}$$
and due to the ordering we find again $\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) \geq 0$.

□

Remark 5.14. In the proof we see that for any $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$, there exists $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ and $i \in [r_\alpha]$ such that $\mathfrak{p}_\mu(i) = 0$. Therefore, we do use all the vanishing provided by the abstract loop equations to derive the master loop equations.

Combining with Proposition 5.10, we obtain the following result.

Proposition 5.15. *Assume that none of the conditions* (i), (ii), (iii), (iv) *appearing in Lemma 5.4 are satisfied. For a fixed* $(\omega_{0,1}, \omega_{0,2}, \omega_{1,\frac{1}{2}})$*, the topological recursion* (73) *gives the unique – if it exists, i.e. if the result is symmetric in all variables – solution to the abstract loop equations.*

The notion of abstract loop equation was first introduced [BEO15; BS17] for smooth curves with simple ramifications and was shown there to be a mechanism implying directly the topological recursion. This was extended to higher order ramifications on smooth curves having $\tilde{y}$ holomorphic near $\mathfrak{a}$ in [BE17b; BBCCN18; Kra19], and to the more general case where ydx is holomorphic near $\mathfrak{a}$ in [BBCCN18]. The novelty of Propositions 5.10 and 5.13 here is the treatment of possibly singular curves.

5.4 Topological recursion for admissible spectral curves

In this paragraph, we express the abstract loop equations in a more algebraic way, that will make the bridge to Airy structures. The converse route was anticipated in Section 4.

Let C be a spectral curve. We can attach to it a local spectral curve matching the definitions in Section 4.2. Namely, we let
$$\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}} = \bigsqcup_{\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_\mu, \qquad \tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_\mu := \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[\![\zeta]\!]\,.$$

For each $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$, define $\tilde{C}_\mu^{\mathrm{loc}'} := \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}((\zeta))$ and let

$$\mathcal{L}_\mu := H^0\big(\tilde{C}_\mu^{\mathrm{loc}'}; K_{\tilde{C}_\mu^{\mathrm{loc}'}}\big) \cong \mathbb{C}((\zeta)).\mathrm{d}\zeta$$

be a copy of the space of formal Laurent series, and

$$\mathcal{L} = H^0\big(\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}'}; K_{\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}'}}\big) \cong \bigoplus_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \mathcal{L}_\mu\,.$$

We denote by

$$\mathsf{Loc}_\mu \;:\; H^0\big(\tilde{U}; K_{\tilde{U}}(*\tilde{\mathfrak{a}})\big) \to \mathcal{L}_\mu$$

the linear map associating to a meromorphic differential its all-order Laurent series expansion near μ using the local coordinate ζ in $\tilde{U}_\mu$, and

$$\mathsf{Loc} = \bigoplus_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \mathsf{Loc}_\mu\,.$$

We define elements $\mathrm{d}\xi_k^\mu \in \mathcal{L}$, indexed by $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ and $k \geq 0$

$$\mathrm{d}\xi_k^\mu\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\nu\\ \zeta\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \delta_{\mu,\nu}\,\zeta^{k-1}\,\mathrm{d}\zeta\,.$$

We introduce the standard bidifferential of the second kind on $\tilde{U}$, that is

$$\omega_{0,2}^{\mathrm{std}}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right) := \frac{\delta_{\mu_1,\mu_2}\,\mathrm{d}\zeta(z_1)\mathrm{d}\zeta(z_2)}{(\zeta(z_1)-\zeta(z_2))^2}\,.$$

Let now $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ be a family of correlators on C. We can encode the correlators $\omega_{g,n}$ with $2g-2+n \geq 0$ by the following Laurent series expansion

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathsf{Loc}(\omega_{0,1}) &= \sum_{\substack{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\\ k>0}} F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right]\mathrm{d}\xi_k^\mu\,,\\
\mathsf{Loc}(\omega_{\frac12,1}) &= \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}\left(Q_\mu\,\mathrm{d}\xi_0^\mu + \sum_{k>0} F_{\frac12,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right]\mathrm{d}\xi_k^\mu\right),\\
\mathsf{Loc}^{\otimes 2}(\omega_{0,2}-\omega_{0,2}^{\mathrm{std}}) &= \sum_{\substack{\mu_1,\mu_2\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\\ k_1,k_2>0}} F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2\\ -k_1 & -k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right]\mathrm{d}\xi_{k_1}^{\mu_1}\mathrm{d}\xi_{k_2}^{\mu_2}\,.
\end{aligned} \tag{79}$$

Using the fundamental bidifferential of the second kind, we introduce another family of differentials $\mathrm{d}\xi_{-k}^\mu$, now globally defined on $\tilde{C}$ and indexed by $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ and $k > 0$

$$\mathrm{d}\xi_{-k}^\mu(z) = \operatorname*{Res}_{z'=\mu}\left(\int_\mu^{z'} \omega_{0,2}(\cdot,z)\right)\frac{\mathrm{d}\zeta(z')}{(\zeta(z'))^{k+1}}\,. \tag{80}$$

Notice that it is such that, for any $\mu,\nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$

$$\mathsf{Loc}_\nu(\mathrm{d}\xi_{-k}^\mu) = \frac{\delta_{\mu,\nu}\mathrm{d}\zeta}{\zeta^{k+1}} + \sum_{l>0}\frac{F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]}{k}\,\mathrm{d}\xi_l^\nu\,.$$

Assuming that $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ satisfies the projection property, by symmetry we can apply this property to each variable to obtain the existence of a finite decomposition for $2g-2+n>0$

$$\omega_{g,n}(z_1,\dots,z_n) = \sum_{\substack{\mu_1,\dots,\mu_n\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\\ k_1,\dots,k_n>0}} F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \cdots & \mu_n\\ k_1 & \cdots & k_n\end{smallmatrix}\right]\prod_{i=1}^n \mathrm{d}\xi_{-k_i}^{\mu_i}(z_i)\,, \tag{81}$$

where $F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\boldsymbol{\mu}\\ \mathbf{k}\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ are scalars.

Definition 5.16. The *partition function* Z associated to a $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ satisfying the projection property is defined as

$$Z := e^F\,,\qquad F = \sum_{\substack{g\in\frac12\mathbb{N},\ n\geq 1\\ 2g-2+n>0}}\ \sum_{\substack{\mu_1,\dots,\mu_n\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\\ k_1,\dots,k_n>0}} \frac{\hbar^{g-1}}{n!}F_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \cdots & \mu_n\\ k_1 & \cdots & k_n\end{smallmatrix}\right]\prod_{i=1}^n x_{k_i}^{\mu_i}\,.$$

We now would like to translate the abstract loop equations on $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ into constraints for its partition function. For this purpose, we introduce for each $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ a copy $W_{\alpha;i,k}$ of the differential operators in Equation (16) indexed by $i \in [r_\alpha]$ and $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ forming a representation of the $W(\mathfrak{gl}_{r_\alpha})$-VOA using as twists permutations σ_α which is a product of disjoint cycles of respective orders $(r_\mu)_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha}$. They are described in terms of the Heisenberg generators indexed by $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ and $k \in \mathbb{Z}$

$$J^\mu_k = \begin{cases} \hbar\partial_{x^\mu_k} & \text{if } k > 0 \\ \hbar^{\frac{1}{2}} Q_\mu & \text{if } k = 0 \\ -k x^\mu_{-k} & \text{if } k < 0 \end{cases} .$$

where we use

$$Q_\mu = \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(z)$$

coming from the crosscap differential. Then, we construct the dilaton shift and the change of polarisation

$$\hat{T} = \exp\left(\sum_{\substack{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}} \\ k>0}} \left(\hbar^{-1} F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right] + \hbar^{-\frac{1}{2}} F_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right] \right) \frac{J^\mu_k}{k} \right),$$

$$\hat{\Phi} = \exp\left(\frac{1}{2\hbar} \sum_{\substack{\mu,\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}} \\ k,l>0}} F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\-k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right] \frac{J^\mu_k J^\nu_l}{kl} \right).$$

Definition 5.17. To a spectral curve C equipped with a crosscap differential $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}$ and a fundamental bidifferential of the second kind $\omega_{0,2}$, we associate the system of differential operators indexed by $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$, $i \in [r_\alpha]$ and $k \in \mathbb{Z}$

$$H_{\alpha;i,k} := \hat{\Phi}\,\hat{T} \cdot {}^{\sigma_\alpha} W_{i,k} \cdot \hat{T}^{-1}\,\hat{\Phi}^{-1},$$

where $W^\sigma_{i,k}$ is as in Equation (16), and σ_α is the monodromy permutation at α. We also introduce the set

$$\mathcal{I} := \left\{ (\alpha,i,k) \;\middle|\; \alpha \in \mathfrak{a},\ i \in [r_\alpha],\ k \geq \mathfrak{d}_\alpha(i) - \delta_{i,1} \right\}.$$

Proposition 5.18. *Assume that none of the conditions (i), (ii), (iii), (iv) appearing in Lemma 5.4 are satisfied, and let $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ be a system of correlators satisfying the projection property. Then, the abstract loop equations for $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ are equivalent to the following system of differential equations for its partition function:*

$$\forall (\alpha,i,k) \in \mathcal{I}, \qquad e^{-F} H_{\alpha;i,k} e^F \cdot 1 = 0\,. \tag{82}$$

Proof. If $|\mathfrak{a}| = 1$ this is the computation done in Section 4.4. Given the formalism that we introduced, it is straightforward to adapt it to handle several αs, where the $H_{\alpha;i,k}$ now form a representation of the direct sum over $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ of the $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_{r_\alpha})$-VOAs. □

It is now easy to combine the construction of Airy structures in Theorem 2.11 with Propositions 5.10 and 5.13 to obtain our second main result. We recall that we had defined

$$t_\mu = -\frac{1}{r_\mu} F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\-s_\mu\end{smallmatrix}\right].$$

Definition 5.19. We say $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ is *regularly admissible* if

- C is irreducible locally at α, that is $|\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha| = 1$.
- $\tilde{y}$ is holomorphic near α and $\mathrm{d}\tilde{y}(\alpha) \neq 0$.

In that case, in all the previous definitions and constructions in the neighborhood $\tilde{U}_\alpha$ we replace $\tilde{y}(z)$ with $\tilde{y}(z) - \tilde{y}(\alpha)$. In particular, we take $s_\alpha = r_\alpha + 1$, and the value of $\tilde{y}(\alpha)$ plays absolutely no role in all the results we have mentioned.

Definition 5.20. We say $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ is *irregularly admissible* if

- for any $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that $r_\mu > 1$, $\tilde{y}$ has a pole at μ but $\tilde{y}\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}$ is regular at μ. In particular, this imposes $s_\mu \in [1, r_\mu)$.
- for any distinct $\mu,\nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that $(r_\mu, s_\mu) = (r_\nu, s_\nu)$, we have $t_\mu^{r_\mu} \neq t_\nu^{r_\nu}$.

- if $|\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha| > 1$, there exist distinct $\mu_+, \mu_- \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that $r_{\mu_\pm} = \mp 1 \bmod s_{\mu_\pm}$ and $\frac{r_{\mu_+}}{s_{\mu_+}} \geq \frac{r_{\mu_-}}{s_{\mu_-}}$, and for any $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha \setminus \{\mu_-, \mu_+\}$, we have $s_\mu = 1$ and $\frac{r_{\mu_+}}{s_{\mu_+}} \geq r_\mu \geq \frac{r_{\mu_-}}{s_{\mu_-}}$.
- if $|\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha| = 1$ then $r_\mu = \pm 1 \bmod s_\mu$ for $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$.

These conditions always imply that for any μ, we have $\gcd(r_\mu, s_\mu) = 1$; in other words the plane curve $(\tilde{C}, \tilde{x}, \tilde{y})$ is locally irreducible at μ. Here, the second condition avoids the pathology of *(iv)* in Lemma 5.4 and the next results. The third condition is then equivalent to avoiding the pathology *(iii)* in Lemma 5.4, because $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ and (r_μ, s_μ) coprime, (r_ν, s_ν) coprime imply that $(r_\mu, s_\mu) = (r_\nu, s_\nu)$. The fourth and fifth conditions match those in Theorem 2.11 if $d > 1$, and the case $d = 1$ corresponds to Theorem 2.10.

Definition 5.21. We say $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ is *exceptionally admissible* if

- there exists a unique $\mu_- \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ such that $s_{\mu_-} = +\infty$, and it has $r_{\mu_-} = 1$.
- the three first properties in Definition 5.20 that do not involve μ_- are satisfied.
- there exists $\mu_+ \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha \setminus \{\mu_-\}$ such that $r_{\mu_+} = -1 \bmod s_{\mu_+}$.
- for any $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha \setminus \{\mu_-, \mu_+\}$, we have $s_\mu = 1$ and $\frac{r_{\mu_+}}{s_{\mu_+}} \geq r_\mu$.

Allowing infinite s, the first condition guarantees that we avoid the pathologies *(i)* and *(ii)* in Lemma 5.4, which make the denominator of the recursion kernel be identically zero in some open set. The last two conditions match those in Theorem 2.11.

Definition 5.22. A spectral curve $C = (C, x, y)$ is *admissible* if all $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ are either regularly, irregularly or exceptionally admissible. The tuple $(r_\mu, s_\mu)_{\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha}$ is called the type of the ramification point $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$.

Theorem 5.23. *Let C be an admissible spectral curve equipped with a fundamental bidifferential of the second kind $\omega_{0,2}$ and with a crosscap differential $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}$. Then there exists a unique way to complete $(\omega_{0,1}, \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}, \omega_{0,2})$ into a system of correlators $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ satisfying the projection property and the abstract loop equations (or the master loop equations). Moreover, $\omega_{g,n}$ is computed by the topological recursion (73) by induction on $2g - 2 + n > 0$, and the result of this formula is symmetric in all its variables. The $F_{g,n}$ determined by its decomposition are the coefficients of expansion of the partition function of the Airy structure introduced in Definition 5.17.*

For smooth curves with simple ramifications – i.e. $\tilde{C} = C$, $|\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha| = 1$ and $r_\alpha = 2$ for all $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}$ – the symmetry is proved in [EO07, Theorem 4.6]. For admissible smooth curves, Theorem 5.23 is proved in [BBCCN18, Theorem 5.32]. For singular curves, the admissibility condition we have adopted is not far from being optimal for this formulation of the abstract loop equation/formulas like (73). It may not be impossible to define a topological recursion for more general spectral curves, but either the formula (73) will have to be different or the exponents in the master loop equations/abstract loop equations should be increased, in a consistent way so that there still exist a unique symmetric solution.

5.5 Decoupling of exceptional components

If we erase some or all of the components of an exceptionally admissible local spectral curve C indexed by the $\mu_- \in \mathfrak{a}$ such that $s_{\mu_-} = \infty$, we still obtain an admissible local spectral curve C'. We prove below a decoupling result if $\omega_{0,2}$ has no cross-terms with these components and $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}$ vanishes on these components. This decoupling means that the computing $\omega_{g,n}$ on C and restricting to C' gives the same result as restricting $(\omega_{0,1}, \omega_{0,2}, \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1})$ to C' and then computing $\omega_{g,n}$ by the topological recursion on C'.

Proposition 5.24. *Let (C, x, y) be an exceptionally admissible spectral curve, equipped with a fundamental bidifferential of the second kind $\omega_{0,2}$ and with a crosscap differential $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}$.*

Let $\mathfrak{a}'$ be a non-empty subset of exceptionally admissible ramification points, and denote $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}'$ the set of $\mu_- \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ such that $\mu_- \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha$ for some $\alpha \in \mathfrak{a}'$ and $s_{\mu_-} = \infty$. Assume that for any $\mu_- \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}'$ and $\nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}} \setminus \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}'$ we have

$$(\mathrm{Loc}_{\mu_-} \otimes \mathrm{Loc}_\nu)(\omega_{0,2}) = 0\,, \qquad \mathrm{Loc}_{\mu_-}(\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}) = 0\,.$$

Then, if we denote $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ the outcome of topological recursion and

$$\mathsf{Loc}' = \bigsqcup_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\setminus\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}'} \mathsf{Loc}_\mu\,,$$

the Loc'*-projection of the system of correlators $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ obtained from $(C, x, y, \omega_{0,2}, \omega_{1,\frac{1}{2}})$ by the topological recursion (73), satisfies the topological recursion on the local spectral curve*

$$(\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}})' = \bigsqcup_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\setminus\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}'} \tilde{C}_\mu$$

equipped with the restriction of $x, y, \omega_{0,2}, \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}$ onto $(\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}})'$.

Proof. We detail the proof in the case of a single ramification point with $s_{\mu_-} = \infty$. The general case follows because topological recursion is local. It suffices to work from the start with the normalised local spectral curve attached to (C, x, y). We write $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-$ for the connected component of $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}$ associated to μ_- and $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_+$ for all other components.

First let us prove all $\omega_{g,n}$ with exactly one argument in $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-$ are zero. We will prove this by induction on the Euler characteristic. The base cases hold, as $\omega_{0,1}$ and $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}$ vanish on $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-$ and $\omega_{0,2}$ does not have cross-terms. For the induction step, let us recall the topological recursion formula (73).

$$\omega_{g,n+1}(z_0, z_{[n]}) = \sum_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} \left(\sum_{\{z\}\subset Z\subseteq \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z)} K_\mu^{(|Z|)}(z_0; Z) \mathcal{W}'_{g,|Z|,n}(Z; z_{[n]}) \right),$$

$$K_\mu^{(m)}(z_0; z_{[m]}) := -\frac{\int_\mu^z \omega_{0,2}(\cdot, z_0)}{\prod_{l=2}^m \left((\tilde{y}(z_l) - \tilde{y}(z_1))\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}(z_1)\right)}\,.$$

In this case, $\mathfrak{a} = \{0\}$, and $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_0 = \{0 \in \tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_+, 0 \in \tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-\}$.

Let us analyse this formula with $z_0 \in \tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-$ and all $z_i \in \tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_+$ for $i \in [n]$. First, because the $\omega_{0,2}$ does not contain cross-terms, we must have $z \in C_-$, so also $\mu = 0 \in \tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-$. Because $\tilde{x}|_{\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-}$ is injective, $\mathfrak{f}_0(z)$ contains no other point in $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-$. Hence for all terms in the sum, $Z \cap \tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_- = \{z\}$, and by the induction hypothesis, all $\mathcal{W}'(Z; z_{[n]})$ are zero (they contain a factor $\omega_{g',n'}$ with $2g' - 2 + n' < 2g - 2 + n$ and one argument in $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-$).

Now, we will prove the proposition using a similar induction. The base cases, $\omega_{0,1}$ and $\omega_{0,2}$ (and the trivial $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}$) do indeed not mix several components.

For the induction step, we again look at the topological recursion formula. Let us look at the terms contributing in the case z_0 and all $z_{[n]}$ are in $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_+$. As before, $z \in \tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_+$. Furthermore, $\mathfrak{f}_0(z)$ contains exactly one element, say ζ, in $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-$, so any Z contains at most one such element. Any term in the sum not containing ζ also contributes to the topological recursion on $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_+$, and all terms including ζ must vanish by the first part of this proof, as they have a factor $\omega_{g',n'}$ with exactly one argument – namely ζ – in $\tilde{C}^{\mathrm{loc}}_-$. □

6 Calculations for low $2g - 2 + n$.

In this section, we calculate some of the first correlators in the unique way of Theorem 5.23, but for not necessarily admissible spectral curves. In this generality, there is no guarantee for the correlators to be symmetric, and we will find that indeed they are not for certain choices of parameters. As correlators coming from Airy structures are symmetric by construction, these calculations give necessary condition for our collections of differential operators to form Airy structures. These conditions are summarised in Section 2.3.4.

6.1 The standard case

Let us consider the spectral curve with a unique ramification point α at which d irreducible components labelled by $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_\alpha = \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ intersect, and defined for $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ and z on the μth component of the normalisation by the formulas

$$x\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = z^{r_\mu}\,, \qquad y\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = -t_\mu z^{s_\mu - r_\mu}\,.$$

We equip it with the bidifferential and the crosscap differential

$$\omega_{0,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \delta_{\mu_1,\mu_2}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2}, \qquad \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \frac{Q_\mu \mathrm{d}z}{z}.$$

We assume that $\gcd(r_\mu, s_\mu) = 1$, and that for $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ and $\mu \neq \nu$ we must have $t_\mu^{r_\mu} \neq t_\nu^{r_\nu}$. The correlators for $\chi = 2-2g-n = -1$ are

$$\begin{aligned}
\omega_{0,3}(z_1,z_2,z_3) &= \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} \sum_{z'\in\tilde{\mathfrak{f}}'(z)} K_\mu(z_1,z,z')\Big(\omega_{0,2}(z,z_2)\,\omega_{0,2}(z',z_3)+\omega_{0,2}(z,z_3)\,\omega_{0,2}(z',z_2)\Big),\\
\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}(z_1,z_2) &= \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} \sum_{z'\in\tilde{\mathfrak{f}}'(z)} K_\mu(z_1,z,z')\Big(\omega_{0,2}(z,z_2)\,\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(z')+\omega_{0,2}(z',z_2)\,\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(z)\Big),\\
\omega_{1,1}(z_1) &= \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} \sum_{z'\in\tilde{\mathfrak{f}}'(z)} K_\mu(z_1,z,z')\Big(\omega_{0,2}(z,z')+\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(z)\,\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(z')\Big),
\end{aligned} \tag{83}$$

where

$$K_\mu(z_1,z,z') = \frac{\int_\mu^z \omega_{0,2}(\cdot,z_1)}{(y(z)-y(z'))\mathrm{d}x(z)}.$$

In this section, we compute these correlators, and show that the symmetry of $\omega_{0,3}$ and $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}$ poses constraints on the parameters $(r_\mu, s_\mu, t_\mu, Q_\mu)_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}$. We also obtain similar constraints from partial calculation of $\omega_{0,4}$. In light of Propositions 5.18 and 5.23, these are necessary constraints to obtain Airy structures from the construction presented in Section 2, thus proving Proposition 2.14.

6.1.1 *Genus zero*

In this Section, we calculate $\omega_{0,3}$ and obtain constraints on the parameters of the Airy structures that are necessary for the symmetry of the correlators $\omega_{0,3}$ and $\omega_{0,4}$. In theory, the same approach could get constraints from $\omega_{0,n}$, which we believe get progressively closer to the sufficient conditions from Theorem 2.11. However, the computations also get quite involved, and we have not calculated these in full generality.

Proposition 6.1. *Assume r_μ and s_μ are coprime for all $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$. Then $\omega_{0,3}$ is symmetric if and only if the following holds*

(i) $r_\mu = \pm 1 \bmod s_\mu$ *for all* $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$.

(ii) For all $\mu_1 \neq \mu_2$ *with* $s_{\mu_i} > 2$ *such that either*

$$r_{\mu_1} = 1 \bmod s_{\mu_1} \text{ and } r_{\mu_2} = 1 \bmod s_{\mu_2}$$

or

$$r_{\mu_1} = -1 \bmod s_{\mu_1} \text{ and } r_{\mu_2} = -1 \bmod s_{\mu_2}$$

one has $\left\lfloor \frac{r_{\mu_1}}{s_{\mu_1}} \right\rfloor \neq \left\lfloor \frac{r_{\mu_2}}{s_{\mu_2}} \right\rfloor$.

When these conditions are satisfied, then $\omega_{0,3}$ is given by

$$\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2 & \mu_3\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \sum_\mu \frac{c_\mu \delta_{\mu_1,\mu_2,\mu_3,\mu}}{t_\mu r_\mu} \sum_{k_1,k_2,k_3>0} \frac{k_1k_2k_3\,\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2\mathrm{d}z_3}{z_1^{k_1+1}z_2^{k_2+1}z_3^{k_3+1}} \delta_{k_1+k_2+k_3,s_\mu}, \tag{84}$$

where

$$c_\mu := \begin{cases} -r'_\mu & r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + 1\\ r'_\mu + 1 & r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + s_\mu - 1\end{cases}. \tag{85}$$

Proposition 6.2. *Let μ, ν, and λ be distinct such that $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu} = \frac{r_\lambda}{s_\lambda}$. Then*

$$\omega_{0,4}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \nu & \lambda\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3 & z_4\end{smallmatrix}\right) = 0$$

if and only if $s_\mu = 1$. Therefore, $\omega_{0,4}$ can only be symmetric if there are not three such irreducible components with $s_\mu \geq 2$.

Before we prove these two results, we first give some more general considerations for calculating the genus zero correlators.

Recalling Equations (73) and (74), we see that the recursion kernel can be split in factors coming from different irreducible components of the spectral curve. First, note that in $K(z_1; z, Z)$, we always need z_1 and z to lie in the same irreducible component, and then we have

$$\int_\mu^z \omega_{0,2}(\cdot, z_1) = \frac{z\mathrm{d}z_1}{z_1(z_1 - z)}\,.$$

Because $\omega_{0,2}$ in our current situation does not mix irreducible components, this shows immediately that to get symmetric correlators, we need

$$\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu & \lambda\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right) = 0$$

unless $\mu = \nu = \lambda$: if one (say μ) is different from the other two, we can use the recursion with respect to its variable, and get $z \in \tilde{C}_\mu$, so both terms in (83) would involve an $\omega_{0,2}$ between two different irreducible components.

This vanishing can then be used to calculate $\omega_{0,4}$ with arguments in exactly three different irreducible components. All terms involving $K^{(2)}$ would also involve a vanishing $\omega_{0,3}$, while the same argument as for $\omega_{0,3}$ above shows that the contribution of $K^{(3)}$ to such $\omega_{0,4}$ should vanish – it also involves only $\omega_{0,2}$. In fact, this same argument could be applied to $\omega_{0,4}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu & \nu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3 & z_4\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ (we only need one irreducible component to be different from all others), but this turns out not to give a new constraint, so we omit it here.

Remark 6.3. This argument can be used inductively to show that all $\omega_{0,n}$ with exactly one argument on a given irreducible component must vanish. This is analogous to the proof of Proposition 5.24, but also uses that all arguments of the recursion kernel must couple to a different correlator, as we restrict to genus zero. However, in general the recursive computation of these correlators does require $K^{(m)}$ of order m up to the degree of $\tilde{x}$, and therefore becomes quite complicated.

For the remainder of this Section, we restrict to recursion kernels coupled to $\omega_{0,2}$'s, which is sufficient for our calculations. We also assume $z_1 \in \tilde{C}_\mu$. From the shape of the recursion kernel, we obtain several possible contributions (combining factors from the kernel and the correlators):

(1) There will always be one term

$$\frac{z\mathrm{d}z_1}{z_1(z_1 - z)}\frac{\mathrm{d}z\mathrm{d}z_m}{(z - z_m)^2}$$

with $z_m \in \tilde{C}_\mu$.

(2) For any other $z_m \in \tilde{C}_\mu$, we get a contribution

$$\frac{\vartheta_\mu^{a_m}}{r_\mu t_\mu(\vartheta_\mu^{a_m s_\mu} - 1)z^{s_\mu - 1}}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{(\vartheta_\mu^{a_m} z - z_m)^2}\,,$$

where ϑ_μ is a primitive r_μth root of unity and we need to sum over all subsets $\{a_m\} \subset [r_\mu - 1]$ of size determined by the number of $z_m \in \tilde{C}_\mu$.

(3) For any $\nu \neq \mu$ and $z_m \in \tilde{C}_\nu$, we get a contribution

$$\frac{\vartheta_\nu^{b_m} z^{r_\mu/r_\nu - 1}}{r_\nu(t_\nu \vartheta_\nu^{b_m s_\nu} z^{r_\mu s_\nu/r_\nu - 1} - t_\mu z^{s_\mu - 1})}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{(\vartheta_\nu^{b_m} z^{r_\mu/r_\nu} - z_m)^2}$$

and we need to sum over all subsets $\{b_m\} \subset [r_\nu]$ of size determined by the number of $z_m \in \tilde{C}_\nu$.

We need to take the series expansion of each of these near $z = 0$. For (1), this is

$$\frac{z\mathrm{d}z_1}{z_1(z_1 - z)}\frac{\mathrm{d}z\mathrm{d}z_m}{(z - z_m)^2} = \mathrm{d}z\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_m \sum_{\ell,k\geq 1} k z_1^{-\ell-1} z_m^{-k-1} z^{\ell+k-1}\,.$$

The summations for cases (2) and (3) get quite complicated for general sizes of the subset, but for size one, they are computable. For case (2), we get

$$\begin{aligned}\sum_{a=1}^{r_\mu-1}\frac{\vartheta_\mu^a}{r_\mu t_\mu(\vartheta_\mu^{as_\mu}-1)z^{s_\mu-1}}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{(\vartheta_\mu^a z-z_m)^2} &= \frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{r_\mu^2 t_\mu}\sum_{a=1}^{r_\mu-1}\sum_{\ell=0}^{r_\mu-1}\ell\vartheta_\mu^{as_\mu\ell}\sum_{k\geq 1}k\vartheta_\mu^{ak}z_m^{-k-1}z^{k-s_\mu}\\ &= \frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{r_\mu^2 t_\mu}\sum_{k\geq 1}\sum_{\ell=0}^{r_\mu-1}\ell\big(r_\mu\delta_{r_\mu|s_\mu\ell+k}-1\big)kz_m^{-k-1}z^{k-s_\mu}\\ &= \frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{r_\mu t_\mu}\sum_{k\geq 1}\Big(\ell_\mu(k)-\frac{r_\mu-1}{2}\Big)kz_m^{-k-1}z^{k-s_\mu},\end{aligned}$$

where $\ell_\mu(k)$ is the unique $\ell\in[0,r_\mu)$ such that $r_\mu\mid s_\mu\ell+k$.

For case (3), there are three different subcases, depending on the sign of $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}-\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$:

(3a) If $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}=\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$, we get

$$\sum_{b=1}^{r_\nu}\frac{\vartheta_\nu^{b_m}z^{r_\mu/r_\nu-1}}{r_\nu(t_\nu\vartheta_\nu^{b_m s_\nu}z^{r_\mu s_\nu/r_\nu-1}-t_\mu z^{s_\mu-1})}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{(\vartheta_\nu^{b_m}z^{r_\mu/r_\nu}-z_m)^2}=\mathrm{d}z_m\sum_{k\geq 1}\frac{t_\mu^{r_\mu-\ell_\mu(k)-1}t_\nu^{\ell_\mu(k)}}{t_\nu^{r_\mu}-t_\mu^{r_\mu}}\,k\,z_m^{-k-1}z^{k-s_\mu}.$$

(3b) If $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$, we get

$$\sum_{b=1}^{r_\nu}\frac{\vartheta_\nu^{b_m}z^{r_\mu/r_\nu-1}}{r_\nu(t_\nu\vartheta_\nu^{b_m s_\nu}z^{r_\mu s_\nu/r_\nu-1}-t_\mu z^{s_\mu-1})}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{(\vartheta_\nu^{b_m}z^{r_\mu/r_\nu}-z_m)^2}=-\frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{t_\mu}\sum_{\substack{k,\ell\geq 1\\ r_\nu|s_\nu(\ell-1)+k}}\Big(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\Big)^{\ell-1}k\,z_m^{-k-1}z^{(s_\nu(\ell-1)+k)\frac{r_\mu}{r_\nu}-\ell s_\mu}.$$

(3c) If $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}<\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$, we get

$$\sum_{b=1}^{r_\nu}\frac{\vartheta_\nu^{b_m}z^{r_\mu/r_\nu-1}}{r_\nu(t_\nu\vartheta_\nu^{b_m s_\nu}z^{r_\mu s_\nu/r_\nu-1}-t_\mu z^{s_\mu-1})}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{(\vartheta_\nu^{b_m}z^{r_\mu/r_\nu}-z_m)^2}=\frac{\mathrm{d}z_m}{t_\nu}\sum_{\substack{k,\ell\geq 1\\ r_\nu|s_\nu\ell-k}}\Big(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\Big)^{\ell-1}k\,z_m^{-k-1}z^{(k-\ell s_\nu)\frac{r_\mu}{r_\nu}+(\ell-1)s_\mu}.$$

Proof of Proposition 6.1. Above the proposition, we already argued that $\omega_{0,3}$ vanishes unless all arguments are on the same branch. Let us first calculate the value of $\omega_{0,3}$ with all arguments on the same branch μ. For this, we get the contribution from case (1) and the one-argument version of case (2), and then take the residue:

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)}{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2\mathrm{d}z_3} &= \operatorname*{Res}_{z=0}\Bigg(\mathrm{d}z\sum_{\ell_2,k_2\geq 1}k_2z_1^{-\ell_2-1}z_2^{-k_2-1}z^{\ell_2+k_2-1}\frac{1}{r_\mu t_\mu}\sum_{k_3\geq 1}\Big(\ell_\mu(k_3)-\frac{r_\mu-1}{2}\Big)k_3z_3^{-k_3-1}z^{k_3-s_\mu}\\ &\qquad+\mathrm{d}z\sum_{\ell_3,k_3\geq 1}k_3z_1^{-\ell_3-1}z_3^{-k_3-1}z^{\ell_3+k_3-1}\frac{1}{r_\mu t_\mu}\sum_{k_2\geq 1}\Big(\ell_\mu(k_2)-\frac{r_\mu-1}{2}\Big)k_2z_2^{-k_2-1}z^{k_2-s_\mu}\Bigg)\\ &= \frac{1}{r_\mu t_\mu}\operatorname*{Res}_{z=0}\mathrm{d}z\sum_{\ell,k_2,k_3\geq 1}k_2k_3\big(\ell_\mu(k_2)+\ell_\mu(k_3)-r_\mu+1\big)z_1^{-\ell-1}z_2^{-k_2-1}z_3^{-k_3-1}z^{\ell+k_2+k_3-s_\mu-1}\\ &= \frac{1}{r_\mu t_\mu}\sum_{k_1,k_2,k_3\geq 1}k_2k_3\big(\ell_\mu(k_2)+\ell_\mu(k_3)-r_\mu+1\big)z_1^{-k_1-1}z_2^{-k_2-1}z_3^{-k_3-1}\,\delta_{k_1+k_2+k_3,s_\mu}.\end{aligned}$$

For $r_\mu=1$ this expression vanishes and hence is symmetric. In case $r_\mu>1$ we know from [BBCCN18, Proposition B.2] that for $s_\mu\in[r_\mu+1]$, this is symmetric if and only if $\pm1 \bmod s_\mu$. If however, $r_\mu>1$ and $s_\mu>r_\mu+1$ it is easy to see that the correlators can never be symmetric. Let us assume $\omega_{0,3}$ is symmetric. Then for all $k_1,k_2,k_3>0$ satisfying $k_1+k_2+k_3=s_\mu$ we must have

$$k_2k_3\big(\ell_\mu(k_2)+\ell_\mu(k_3)-r_\mu+1\big)=k_1k_3\big(\ell_\mu(k_1)+\ell_\mu(k_3)-r_\mu+1\big).$$

Plugging $k_1=1$, $k_2=r_\mu$, and $k_3=s_\mu-r_\mu-1$ into the above equation the right-hand side vanishes and we obtain

$$r_\mu\big(\ell_\mu(s_\mu-r_\mu-1)-r_\mu+1\big)=0.$$

From this we deduce that $\ell_\mu(s_\mu - r_\mu - 1) = r_\mu - 1$. This means that there must exist an m such that $mr_\mu = s_\mu - r_\mu - 1 + s_\mu(r_\mu - 1)$. This in turn implies that $r_\mu = 1$ which contradicts our starting assumption. We therefore conclude that the symmetry condition for $\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ is exactly captured by (i).

To show Equation (84), recall that $\ell_\mu(k)$ is the unique $\ell \in [0, r_\mu)$ such that $r_\mu \mid s_\mu \ell + k$. In other words, there is an m such that $m(r'_\mu s_\mu + \varepsilon_\mu) = s_\mu \ell_\mu(k) + k$. Viewing this formula modulo s_μ shows that for $k < s_\mu$

$$m = \begin{cases} k & \text{if } \varepsilon_\mu = 1 \\ s_\mu - k & \text{if } \varepsilon_\mu = s_\mu - 1 \end{cases}.$$

From this, it follows easily that $(\ell_\mu(k_2) + \ell_\mu(k_3) - r_\mu + 1) = c_\mu$ as $k_2, k_3 < s_\mu$.

Now let $\nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ with $\nu \neq \mu$. On the one hand $\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\nu & \mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ always vanishes, while on the other hand $\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ may be non-zero. Let us calculate the latter. For this, we get a contribution from case (1), and the one-argument version of case (3), and take the residue.

If $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$, this gives

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)}{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2\mathrm{d}z_3} &= \operatorname*{Res}_{z=0}\mathrm{d}z \sum_{k_1,k_2,k_3\geq 1} k_2k_3 z_1^{-k_1-1} z_2^{-k_2-1} z^{k_1+k_2-1} \frac{t_\mu^{r_\mu-\ell_\mu(k)-1} t_\nu^{\ell_\mu(k)}}{t_\nu^{r_\mu} - t_\mu^{r_\mu}} z_m^{-k_3-1} z^{k_3-s_\mu} \\ &= \sum_{k_1,k_2,k_3\geq 1} \frac{t_\mu^{r_\mu-\ell_\mu(k)-1} t_\nu^{\ell_\mu(k)}}{t_\nu^{r_\mu} - t_\mu^{r_\mu}} k_2k_3\, \delta_{k_1+k_2+k_3,s_\mu}\, z_1^{-k_1-1} z_2^{-k_2-1} z_3^{-k_3-1}.\end{aligned}$$

This vanishes if and only if $s_\mu = s_\nu \leq 2$, which agrees with (ii) in this case.

Now, assume $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} > \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$. Then

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)}{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2\mathrm{d}z_3} &= -\frac{1}{t_\mu}\operatorname*{Res}_{z=0}\mathrm{d}z \sum_{\substack{k_1,k_2,k_3,\ell\geq 1\\ r_\nu \mid s_\nu(\ell-1)+k_3}} k_2k_3\, z_1^{-k_1-1} z_2^{-k_2-1} z^{k_1+k_2-1} \left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{\ell-1} z_3^{-k_3-1} z^{(s_\nu(\ell-1)+k_3)\frac{r_\mu}{r_\nu}-\ell s_\mu} \\ &= -\frac{1}{t_\mu}\sum_{\substack{k_1,k_2,k_3,\ell\geq 1\\ r_\nu \mid s_\nu(\ell-1)+k_3}} \left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{\ell-1} k_2k_3\, z_1^{-k_1-1} z_2^{-k_2-1} z_3^{-k_3-1}\, \delta_{k_1+k_2+(s_\nu(\ell-1)+k_3)\frac{r_\mu}{r_\nu}-\ell s_\mu,\,0} \\ &= -\frac{1}{t_\mu}\sum_{k_1,k_2,k_3\geq 1}\sum_{\ell'\geq 0} \left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{\ell_\nu(k_3)+r_\nu\ell'} k_2k_3\, z_1^{-k_1-1} z_2^{-k_2-1} z_3^{-k_3-1} \\ &\qquad \cdot \delta_{k_1+k_2+(s_\nu(\ell_\nu(k_3)+r_\nu\ell')+k_3)\frac{r_\mu}{r_\nu}-(\ell_\nu(k_3)+r_\nu\ell'+1)s_\mu,\,0}.\end{aligned}$$

This vanishes if and only if

$$k_1 + k_2 + \big(k_3 + s_\nu\ell_\nu(k_3)\big)\tfrac{r_\mu}{r_\nu} + \ell'(r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu) \neq \big(\ell_\nu(k_3)+1\big)s_\mu$$

for all $k_i > 0$ and $\ell' \geq 0$. Then plugging in

$$\ell_\nu(k_3) = \begin{cases} k_3r'_\nu - \left\lfloor \frac{k_3r'_\nu}{r_\nu}\right\rfloor r_\nu & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1 \\ -k_3(r'_\nu+1) + \left\lceil \frac{k_3(r'_\nu+1)}{r_\nu}\right\rceil r_\nu & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1 \end{cases}, \tag{86}$$

we see that the statement is equivalent to

$$s_\mu - 2 < \begin{cases} k(r_\mu - r'_\nu s_\mu) + \left(\ell' - \left\lfloor \frac{kr'_\nu}{r_\nu}\right\rfloor\right)(r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1 \\ k((r'_\nu 11)s_\mu - r_\mu) + \left(\ell' + \left\lceil \frac{k(r'_\nu 11)}{r_\nu}\right\rceil\right)(r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1 \end{cases}$$

for all $k > 0$ and $\ell' \geq 0$. Using now that by assumption $0 < r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu$ the latter holds if and only if

$$s_\mu - 2 < \begin{cases} k(r_\mu - r'_\nu s_\mu) - \left\lfloor \frac{kr'_\nu}{r_\nu}\right\rfloor (r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1 \\ k((r'_\nu+1)s_\mu - r_\mu) + \left\lceil \frac{k(r'_\nu+1)}{r_\nu}\right\rceil (r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1 \end{cases} \tag{87}$$

for all $k > 0$. The above constraint is both necessary and sufficient for $\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ to vanish.

Let us prove that (87) is automatically satisfied for all $k \geq s_\nu$ if $r_\nu = \pm 1 \mod s_\nu$. First, assume that $r_\nu = 1 \mod s_\nu$. In this case we have

$$\begin{aligned} k(r_\mu - r'_\nu s_\mu) - \left\lfloor \frac{kr'_\nu}{r_\nu} \right\rfloor (r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu) \\ &= \frac{s_\mu}{s_\nu} k + \left(\frac{k}{s_\nu} - \left\lfloor \frac{kr'_\nu}{r_\nu} \right\rfloor \right) (r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu) \\ &\geq \frac{s_\mu}{s_\nu} k \\ &\geq s_\mu \end{aligned} \tag{88}$$

for all $k \geq s_\nu$ where we used that

$$\left\lfloor \frac{kr'_\nu}{r_\nu} \right\rfloor \leq \frac{k}{s_\nu} .$$

The case $r_\nu = -1 \mod s_\nu$ can be covered using similar arguments. Thus, it suffices to inspect (87) for $k < s_\nu$ in which case the constraint reduces to

$$s_\mu - 2 < \begin{cases} k\left(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu\right) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1 \\ s_\mu + k\left(r_\mu - s_\mu (r'_\nu + 1)\right) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1 \end{cases} \qquad \text{for all } k \in [s_\nu) . \tag{89}$$

In order to derive the second line we substituted $s_\nu - k \longrightarrow k$. In the following going through all cases, we will prove that, under the assumption of (i), property (89) is satisfied if and only if (ii) holds.

- $r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1$: Clearly, (89) is equivalent to

  $$s_\mu (r'_\nu + 1) \leq r_\mu + 1 .$$

  Checking this expression for the two possible choices of r_μ we find the following.
  - $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + s_\mu - 1$: Due to the assumption $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} > \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ we always have

    $$r'_\mu > r'_\nu + \frac{1}{s_\mu} - \frac{1}{s_\nu} > r'_\nu - 1$$

    and thus

    $$s_\mu (r'_\nu + 1) \leq s_\mu (r'_\mu + 1) = r_\mu + 1 .$$

    This shows that indeed (89) is satisfied, i.e. $\omega_{0,3}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \mu & \nu \\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3 \end{smallmatrix}\right] = 0$ in this particular case.
  - $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + 1$: We can assume that $s_\mu > 2$ since $s_\mu \in \{1, 2\}$ is covered in the case considered before. Then (89) is equivalent to the constraint

    $$r'_\nu \leq r'_\mu - 1 ,$$

    which is always satisfied unless

    $$r'_\nu = r'_\mu ,$$

    which is nothing but property (ii). Note that due to $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} > \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ we always have $r'_\mu \geq r'_\nu$.
- $r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1$: Again we may assume that $s_\nu > 2$ since $s_\nu \in \{1, 2\}$ is a special case of the one considered before. Notice that for $s_\nu > 2$ the constraint (89) is equivalent to

  $$\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \geq r'_\nu + 1 . \tag{90}$$

  - $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + s_\mu - 1$: In this case,

    $$\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = r'_\mu + 1 - \frac{1}{s_\mu} .$$

    Clearly, this is at least $r'_\nu + 1$ if and only if $r'_\mu > r'_\nu$, which is exactly (ii) in this case.

– $\underline{r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + 1}$: Because $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} > \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$, we get $r'_\mu > r'_\nu$. Thus

$$\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = r'_\mu + \frac{1}{s_\mu} \geq r'_\nu + 1\,,$$

implying that (89) and (ii) are both automatically satisfied.

To sum up, we found that, under the assumption that (i) holds, $\omega_{0,3}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right] = 0$ if and only if (ii) is satisfied. This closes the case $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} > \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$.

For $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} < \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$, the situation is similar. We calculate

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)}{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2\mathrm{d}z_3} &= \frac{1}{t_\nu}\operatorname*{Res}_{z=0}\mathrm{d}z \sum_{k_1,k_2,k_3\geq 1} k_2k_3 z_1^{-k_1-1}z_2^{-k_2-1}z^{k_1+k_2-1}\sum_{\substack{\ell\geq 1\\ r_\nu\,|\,s_\nu\ell-k_3}}\left(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\right)^{\ell-1} z_3^{-k_3-1}z^{(k_3-\ell s_\nu)\frac{r_\mu}{r_\nu}+(\ell-1)s_\mu}\\ &= \frac{1}{t_\nu}\sum_{k_1,k_2,k_3,\ell'\geq 1}\left(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\right)^{r_\nu\ell'-\ell_\nu(k_3)-1} k_2k_3 z_1^{-k_1-1}z_2^{-k_2-1}z_3^{-k_3-1}\\ &\qquad\cdot\delta_{k_1+k_2+(k_3-(r_\nu\ell'-\ell_\nu(k_3)s_\nu)\frac{r_\mu}{r_\nu}+(r_\nu l'-\ell_\nu(k_3)-1)s_\mu,0}\,.\end{aligned} \tag{91}$$

Hence, this vanishes if and only if

$$s_\mu - 2 < \left(k + s_\nu\ell_\nu(k)\right)\tfrac{r_\mu}{r_\nu} + \ell'(r_\nu s_\mu - r_\mu s_\nu) - \ell_\nu(k)s_\mu$$

for all $k > 0$ and $\ell' > 0$. Plugging in the explicit expression for $\ell_\nu(k)$ this constraint translates into

$$s_\mu - 2 < \begin{cases} k(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu) + \left(1 + \left\lfloor \frac{kr'_\nu}{r_\nu}\right\rfloor\right)(r_\nu s_\mu - r_\mu s_\nu) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1\\ k(-r_\mu + s_\mu(r'_\nu+1)) + \left(1 - \left\lceil \frac{k(r'_\nu+1)}{r_\nu}\right\rceil\right)(r_\nu s_\mu - r_\mu s_\nu) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1\end{cases} \tag{92}$$

for all $k > 0$ using that $r_\nu s_\mu - r_\mu s_\nu > 0$.

Let us consider the case $r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1$. First, we assume $k > r_\nu$, and write $k' = k - r_\nu$. Then

$$k(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu) + \left(1 + \left\lfloor \frac{kr'_\nu}{r_\nu}\right\rfloor\right)(r_\nu s_\mu - r_\mu s_\nu) = k'(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu) + \left(1 + \left\lfloor \frac{k'r'_\nu}{r_\nu}\right\rfloor\right)(r_\nu s_\mu - r_\mu s_\nu) + r_\mu\,,$$

so if the inequality holds for k', it also holds for k. It follows that we only need to consider $k \leq r_\nu$.

The case $k = r_\nu$ should be treated separately. In this case,

$$k(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu) + \left(1 + \left\lfloor \frac{kr'_\nu}{r_\nu}\right\rfloor\right)(r_\nu s_\mu - r_\mu s_\nu) = r_\nu s_\mu - r_\mu s_\nu + r_\mu\,.$$

This is greater than $s_\mu - 2$ if and only if $r'_\nu s_\nu s_\mu + 1 \geq r_\mu(s_\nu - 1)$. If $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu s_\mu - 1$, this always holds, as then $r'_\mu + 1 < r'_\nu$, while if $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + 1$, this is implied by (ii).

Now assume $s_\nu \leq k < r_\nu$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} k(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu) + \left(1 + \left\lfloor \frac{kr'_\nu}{r_\nu}\right\rfloor\right)(r_\nu s_\mu - r_\mu s_\nu)&\\ > k(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu) + \left\lceil \frac{kr'_\nu}{r_\nu}\right\rceil s_\nu\left(\frac{r_\nu s_\mu}{s_\nu} - r_\mu\right)&\\ \geq k(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu) + \left(k - \left\lfloor \frac{k}{r_\nu}\right\rfloor\right)\left(\frac{r_\nu s_\mu}{s_\nu} - r_\mu\right)&\\ = \frac{s_\mu}{s_\nu}k - \left\lfloor \frac{k}{r_\nu}\right\rfloor\left(\frac{r_\nu s_\mu}{s_\nu} - r_\mu\right) \geq s_\mu\,,&\end{aligned}$$

and so (92) is automatically satisfied if (i) holds. The case $r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1$ can be treated with similar arguments and is therefore omitted.

Thus, under the assumption that (i) holds we deduce that $\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ vanishes if and only if (92) holds for all $k \in [s_\nu)$. It is straightforward to see that this is in turn equivalent to the statement that

$$\forall k \in [s_\nu), \qquad s_\mu - 2 < \begin{cases} s_\mu + k\left(-r_\mu + s_\mu r'_\nu\right) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1\\ k\left(-r_\mu + s_\mu(r'_\nu+1)\right) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1\end{cases}. \tag{93}$$

Let us stress the similarity between the constraint (89) and the above one. It is therefore not surprising that one can prove that (93) is equivalent to property (ii) under the assumption that (i) holds. Since one can use similar arguments as in the case of (89) we omit the further analysis of this constraint. □

Proof of Proposition 6.2. In order to calculate this via the topological recursion formula, we need to take the residue of the product of three contributions: once (1), with $m = 2$, and twice (3a), once for (ν, z_3) and once for (λ, z_4). The first factor has a first order zero in z, while the other two each have an order $s_\mu - 1$ pole in z, with non-zero coefficients at each lower order. As all of these coefficients also incorporate powers of $z_{[4]}$, it is easily seen that the terms contributing to the residue may not cancel, as long as $2(s_\mu - 1) - 1 \geq 1$. This proves the formula.

As $\omega_{0,4}(\nu, \mu, \mu, \lambda)$ is always zero, due to the structure of the recursion kernel, the last statement follows as well. □

6.1.2 *The Bouchard–Eynard formula for* $(0, 3)$ *does not hold in general*

Let us compare $\omega_{0,3}$ with

$$\begin{aligned}\check{\omega}_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2 & \mu_3\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right) &= \sum_{\mu} \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} \frac{\omega_{0,2}(z, z_1)\omega_{0,2}(z, z_2)\omega_{0,2}(z, z_3)}{\mathrm{d}x(z)\mathrm{d}y(z)} \\ &= -\sum_{\mu} \delta_{\mu_1,\mu_2,\mu_3,\mu} \sum_{k_1,k_2,k_3>0} \frac{k_1k_2k_3\,\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2\mathrm{d}z_3}{z_1^{k_1+1}z_2^{k_2+1}z_3^{k_3+1}} \frac{\delta_{k_1+k_2+k_3,s_\mu}}{t_\mu r_\mu(s_\mu - r_\mu)}\,.\end{aligned}$$

According to [BE13, Proposition 11], $\check{\omega}_{0,3} = \omega_{0,3}$ for regularly admissible spectral curves. More generally, if the spectral curve is admissible, comparing with Proposition 6.1, we see that $\omega_{0,3} = \check{\omega}_{0,3}$ if and only if $c_\mu = \frac{1}{s_\mu - r_\mu}$ or $s_\mu \leq 2$ for each $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$. The condition $c_\mu = \frac{1}{s_\mu - r_\mu}$ implies that $s_\mu = r_\mu + 1$, which by property (ii) of Proposition 6.1 can only hold for one μ. Comparing with Theorem 2.11, we see that e.g. $(r_1, s_1, r_2, s_2) = (5, 3, 3, 2)$ gives an Airy structure for which $\omega_{0,3} \neq \check{\omega}_{0,3}$. We conclude that [BE13, Proposition 11] does not always hold in our general setup.

6.1.3 $(g, n) = (\frac{1}{2}, 2)$

Proposition 6.4. *Assume* $\gcd(r_\mu, s_\mu) = 1$ *for all* $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ *and that (i) and (ii) from Proposition 6.1 hold. Then* $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}$ *is symmetric if and only if*

(iii) If $s_\mu > 2$ *and* $r_\mu = 1 \bmod s_\mu$ *for* $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ *then*

$$\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} Q_\nu = 0 \qquad \text{and} \qquad \forall \ell \in [s_\mu - 3], \quad \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ s_\nu=1,\ \left\lfloor\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor=r_\nu}} Q_\nu \left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\nu \ell} = 0\,.$$

(iv) If $s_\mu > 2$ *and* $r_\mu = -1 \bmod s_\mu$ *for* $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ *then*

$$Q_\mu + \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} Q_\nu = 0 \qquad \text{and} \qquad \forall \ell \in [s_\mu - 3], \quad \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ s_\nu=1,\ \left\lceil\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rceil=r_\nu}} Q_\nu \left(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\right)^{r_\nu \ell} = 0\,.$$

(v) For all $\mu \neq \nu$ *with* $\left\lfloor\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor = \left\lfloor\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}\right\rfloor$,

$$r_\mu = -1 \bmod s_\mu \qquad \text{and} \qquad r_\nu = 1 \bmod s_\nu\,,$$

and $s_\mu, s_\nu > 1$ *we have*

$$Q_\mu = -Q_\nu\,.$$

If these conditions are satisfied, we have if $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + 1$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)\\
&\quad= \sum_{k_1,k_2>0} \frac{k_1 k_2\, \mathrm{d}z_1 \mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^{k_1+1} z_2^{k_2+1}} \left(-\frac{Q_\mu r'_\mu}{t_\mu r_\mu}\delta_{k_1+k_2,s_\mu} - \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}=\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} \frac{t_\nu^{r'_\nu} t_\mu^{r'_\mu}}{t_\mu^{r_\mu}-t_\nu^{r_\mu}} Q_\nu\, \delta_{k_1+k_2,2}\, \delta_{s_\mu,2} \right.\\
&\qquad - \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ s_\nu=1,\, \left\lfloor \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor = r_\nu}} \frac{Q_\nu}{t_\mu}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\nu(s_\mu-2)} \delta_{k_1+k_2,2}\, \delta_{s_\mu>2} + \left. \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu:\, s_\nu=2,\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}<\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu},\, \left\lfloor \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor = \left\lfloor \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}\right\rfloor} \frac{Q_\nu}{t_\mu}\left(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\right)^{r_\nu} \delta_{k_1+k_2,2}\, \delta_{s_\mu>2} \right),
\end{aligned} \tag{94}$$

and if $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + s_\mu - 1$ *and* $s_\mu > 2$, *we have*

$$\begin{aligned}
&\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)\\
&\quad= \sum_{k_1,k_2>0} \frac{k_1 k_2\, \mathrm{d}z_1 \mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^{k_1+1} z_2^{k_2+1}} \left(\frac{Q_\mu (r'_\mu+1)}{t_\mu r_\mu}\delta_{k_1+k_2,s_\mu} + \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ s_\nu=1,\, \left\lceil \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rceil = r_\nu}} \frac{Q_\nu}{t_\mu}\left(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\right)^{r_\nu(s_\mu-2)} \delta_{k_1+k_2,2}\, \delta_{s_\mu>2} \right.\\
&\qquad \left. - \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu:\, s_\nu=2,\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu},\, \left\lfloor \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor = \left\lfloor \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}\right\rfloor} \frac{Q_\nu}{t_\mu}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\nu} \delta_{k_1+k_2,2}\, \delta_{s_\mu>2} \right).
\end{aligned} \tag{95}$$

Moreover, for $\mu \neq \nu$ *we have*

$$\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \begin{cases} -\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^2 z_2^2}\, \frac{Q_\mu}{t_\mu}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r'_\mu} & \text{if } (r_\mu, s_\mu),\, (r_\nu, s_\nu) \text{ satisfy (v) and } \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} > \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu} \\ -\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^2 z_2^2}\, \frac{Q_\nu t_\mu^{r'_\mu} t_\nu^{r'_\nu}}{t_\mu^{r_\mu}-t_\nu^{r_\mu}} & \text{if } r_\mu = r_\nu \text{ and } s_\mu = s_\nu = 2 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}. \tag{96}$$

Before proving Proposition 6.4, we need the following technical fact.

Lemma 6.5. *Let* $r_1, r_2, s_1, s_2 > 0$ *with* r_μ *and* s_μ *coprime and* $\frac{r_1}{s_1} > \frac{r_2}{s_2}$. *Further assume the integers satisfy all constraints from Proposition 6.1. Then*

$$\Delta := r_1 s_2 - r_2 s_1$$

takes the following values.

- $\Delta = 1$ *if* $s_1 = 1$, $r_1 = \left\lfloor \frac{r_2}{s_2}\right\rfloor + 1$, *and* $r_2 = -1 \bmod s_2$ *or we have* $s_2 = 1$, $r_2 = \left\lfloor \frac{r_1}{s_1}\right\rfloor$, *and* $r_1 = 1 \bmod s_1$.
- $\Delta = \max\{s_1, s_2\} - 2$ *if* $s_1 = 2$, $\left\lfloor \frac{r_1}{s_1}\right\rfloor = \left\lfloor \frac{r_2}{s_2}\right\rfloor$, *and* $r_2 = 1 \bmod s_2$ *or we have* $s_2 = 2$, $\left\lfloor \frac{r_1}{s_1}\right\rfloor = \left\lfloor \frac{r_2}{s_2}\right\rfloor$, *and* $r_1 = -1 \bmod s_1$.
- *Otherwise* $\Delta \geq \max\{s_1, s_2\} - 1$.

Proof. Let us write $r_\mu := r'_\mu s_\mu + r''_\mu$ with $r''_\mu \in [0, s_\mu)$. Then due to (i) we know that $r''_\mu \in \{1, s_\mu - 1\}$. We can thus rewrite

$$\Delta = s_1 s_2 (r'_1 - r'_2) + r''_1 s_2 - r''_2 s_1\,. \tag{97}$$

By simply plugging in the indicated values for r_μ, s_μ it is easy to see that they indeed produce $\Delta \in \{1, \max\{s_1, s_2\} - 2\}$. For instance setting $s_1 = 1$, $r_1 = r'_2 + 1$, and $r''_2 = s_2 - 1$ we directly obtain $\Delta = 1$ as was claimed.
It is therefore only left to prove that in all other cases $\Delta \geq \max\{s_1, s_2\} - 1$. To do so let us first assume $r'_1 = r'_2$ in which case (97) reduces to

$$\Delta = r''_1 s_2 - r''_2 s_1 = \begin{cases} s_1 - s_2 & \text{if } r''_1 = s_1 - 1, \quad r''_2 = s_2 - 1 \\ s_1 s_2 - s_1 - s_2 & \text{if } r''_1 = s_1 - 1, \quad r''_2 = 1 \\ s_1 + s_2 - s_1 s_2 & \text{if } r''_1 = 1, \quad r''_2 = s_2 - 1 \\ s_2 - s_1 & \text{if } r''_1 = 1, \quad r''_2 = 1 \end{cases}.$$

Let us go through the cases separately. First assume $r_1'' = s_1 - 1$ and $r_2'' = s_2 - 1$. In this case (ii) forbids $s_1, s_2 > 2$. Notice now that since we assume that $\frac{r_1}{s_1} > \frac{r_2}{s_2}$ necessarily $\Delta > 0$ and therefore the only allowed cases are $s_2 = 1$ with $s_1 > 1$ or $s_2 = 2$ with $s_1 > 2$. While $s_2 = 1$ and $s_1 > 1$ gives $\Delta = s_2 - 1 = \max\{s_1, s_2\} - 1$ the second case was considered before yielding $\Delta = s_2 - 2 = \max\{s_1, s_2\} - 2$. For our further analysis of the case $r_1' = r_2'$ we may assume that $s_1, s_2 > 2$. Then if $r_1'' = s_1 - 1$ and $r_2'' = 1$ one has

$$\Delta = s_1(s_2 - 1) - s_2 \geq 3(s_2 - 1) - s_2 = 2s_2 - 3 \geq s_2\,,$$

and similarly also $\Delta \geq s_1$. Now assume $r_1'' = 1$ and $r_2'' = s_2 - 1$. Then due to $s_1, s_2 > 2$ one has

$$\Delta = s_2 - s_1(s_2 - 1) < s_2 - 2(s_2 - 1) = 2 - s_2 < 0\,,$$

which contradicts the assumption that $\frac{r_1}{s_1} > \frac{r_2}{s_2}$. Finally notice that the case $r_1'' = 1$ and $r_2'' = 1$ for $s_1, s_2 > 2$ is forbidden by (ii).
Now assume that $r_1' \neq r_2'$. Due to $\frac{r_1}{s_1} > \frac{r_2}{s_2}$ we thus know that $r_1' > r_2'$ which using (97) implies that

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta &\geq s_1 s_2 + r_1'' s_2 - r_2'' s_1 \\ &= s_1(s_2 - r_2'') + r_1'' s_2 \\ &\geq s_1 + r_1'' s_2\,,\end{aligned}$$

which is always larger than $\max\{s_1, s_2\} - 1$ unless $r_1'' = 0$. However, if $r_1'' = 0$ then necessarily $s_1 = 1$. Then either $r_1' = r_2' + 1$ implying that

$$\Delta = s_2 - r_2'' = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } r_2'' = s_2 - 1 \\ s_2 - 1 & \text{if } r_2'' = 1 \end{cases},$$

or we have $r_1' > r_2' + 1$ yielding

$$\Delta \geq 2s_2 - r_2'' \geq s_2 > \max\{s_1, s_2\} - 1\,.$$

Note that the cases above in which $\Delta = 1$ are exactly those considered in the beginning of the proof. □

Proof of Proposition 6.4. Let us start by computing $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)$. Inspecting Equation (83) it should be clear that one may proceed as in the computation of $\omega_{0,n}$. While the second term in in the bracket in (83) gives a contribution

$$\begin{aligned}\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right) &= \ldots + \operatorname*{Res}_{z=0} \sum_{a=1}^{r_\mu - 1} \frac{z\mathrm{d}z_1}{z_1(z_1 - z)} \frac{\vartheta_\mu^a}{r_\mu t_\mu (\vartheta_\mu^{a s_\mu} - 1) z^{s_\mu - 1}} \frac{\mathrm{d}z_2}{(\vartheta_\mu^a z - z_2)^2} \frac{Q_\mu \mathrm{d}z}{z} \\ &= \ldots + \sum_{k_1, k_2 > 0} \frac{\mathrm{d}z_1 \mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^{k_1+1} z_2^{k_2+1}} k_2\, Q_\mu\, \delta_{k_1 + k_2, s_\mu} \frac{2\ell_\mu(k_2) - r_\mu + 1}{2 r_\mu t_\mu}\,, \end{aligned} \tag{98}$$

the first one gets a contribution of type (1) and additionally a factor

$$\frac{1}{r_\nu(t_\nu \vartheta_\nu^{b s_\nu} z^{r_\mu s_\nu / r_\nu - 1} - t_\mu z^{s_\mu - 1})} \frac{Q_\nu \mathrm{d}z}{z}\,,$$

where one sums over $b \in [r_\nu]$ if $\nu \neq \mu$ and over $b \in [r_\mu - 1]$ if $\nu = \mu$. This gives

$$\begin{aligned}\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right) &= \operatorname*{Res}_{z=0} \sum_{\nu\in\widehat{\mathfrak{a}}} \sum_{b=1}^{r_\mu-\delta_{\mu,\nu}} \frac{z\mathrm{d}z_1}{z_1(z_1-z)} \frac{\mathrm{d}z\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z-z_2)^2} \frac{Q_\nu}{r_\nu(t_\nu \vartheta_\nu^{bs_\nu} z^{r_\mu s_\nu/r_\nu - 1} - t_\mu z^{s_\mu - 1})} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z} + \dots \\ &= \sum_{k_1,k_2>0} \frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^{k_1+1} z_2^{k_2+1}} \Bigg\{ k_2 Q_\mu \delta_{k_1+k_2,s_\mu} \frac{\ell_\mu(k_2) - r_\mu + 1}{r_\mu t_\mu} \\ &\qquad - k_2 \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu \\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}=\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} \frac{\delta_{k_1+k_2,s_\mu}}{t_\mu^{r_\mu} - t_\nu^{r_\mu}} Q_\nu t_\nu^{\ell_\mu(k_2)} t_\mu^{r_\mu - 1 - \ell_\mu(k_2)} \\ &\qquad - k_2 \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu \\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} \sum_{\ell'\geq 0} \frac{t_\nu^{r_\nu \ell'}}{t_\mu^{r_\nu \ell' + 1}} Q_\nu \delta_{k_1+k_2+\ell'(r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu),s_\mu} \\ &\qquad + k_2 \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu \\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}<\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} \sum_{\ell'>0} \frac{t_\mu^{r_\nu \ell' - 1}}{t_\nu^{r_\nu \ell'}} Q_\nu \delta_{k_1+k_2-\ell'(r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu),s_\mu} \Bigg\},\end{aligned} \tag{99}$$

where in the second line we also included the contribution from (98). Let us further on use the notation

$$\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \sum_{k_1,k_2>0} \frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^{k_1+1} z_2^{k_2+1}} F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right].$$

Inspecting (99) we notice that for $s_\mu \leq 2$ the components $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ are always symmetric under the exchange of arguments. To be more precise, for $s_\mu = 1$ the components all vanish and for $s_\mu = 2$ they get a contribution form the first and second line of (99) solely. Hence, using that $\ell_\mu(1) = r'_\mu$ for $s_\mu = 2$ we see that in this case $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ is indeed given by (94).

Now let us assume that $s_\mu > 2$. Then due to property (ii) of Proposition 6.1 the contribution $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ in (99) has to vanish and one ends up with

$$\begin{aligned}F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right] &= -\delta_{k_1+k_2,s_\mu} k_2 \left(\frac{Q_\mu(r_\mu - 1 - \ell_\mu(k_2))}{r_\mu t_\mu} + \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu \\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} \frac{Q_\nu}{t_\mu} \right) \\ &\quad + \frac{k_2}{t_\mu} \sum_{\ell'>0} \left(- \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu \\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} \left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\nu \ell'} Q_\nu \delta_{k_1+k_2+\ell'(r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu),s_\mu} + \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu \\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}<\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} \left(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\right)^{r_\nu \ell'} Q_\nu \delta_{k_1+k_2-\ell'(r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu),s_\mu} \right).\end{aligned} \tag{100}$$

Since $r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu \neq 0$ for $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \neq \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ we can analyse the symmetry constraints coming from the first and second line of (100) individually.

First, assume $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + 1$. Then if $k_1 + k_2 = s_\mu$ we may use that

$$r_\mu - 1 - \ell_\mu(k_2) = r_\mu - 1 - r'_\mu k_2 = r'_\mu k_1$$

to find that

$$F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right] = -k_1 k_2 \frac{Q_\mu r'_\mu}{r_\mu t_\mu} - k_2 \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu \\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} \frac{Q_\nu}{t_\mu}. \tag{101}$$

This expression is symmetric under the exchange of k_1 and k_2 if and only if

$$\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu \\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} Q_\nu = 0. \tag{102}$$

Let us proceed by analysing the symmetry constraints coming from coefficients with $k_1+k_2<s_\mu$, i.e. we consider the second line of (100). Clearly the case $s_\mu=3$ is symmetric. Therefore now assume that $s_\mu>3$. In this case we can only expect a non-vanishing $F_{\frac12,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ if $|r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu|\in[s_\mu-3]$ for some $\nu\neq\mu$. Due to Lemma 6.5 we know that for all ν either $|r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu|=1$ or $|r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu|\geq s_\mu-2$ which limits the cases in which $F_{\frac12,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right]\neq 0$ for $k_1+k_2<s_\mu$ extremely. To be more precise, Lemma 6.5 tells us that $|r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu|=1$ if and only if $s_\nu=1$ and $r_\nu=\left\lfloor\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor$. Therefore for $2<k_1+k_2<s_\mu$ we have

$$\begin{aligned}F_{\frac12,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right] &= -\frac{k_2}{t_\mu}\sum_{\ell'>0}\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ s_\nu=1,\, r_\nu=\left\lfloor\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor}}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\nu\ell'} Q_\nu\,\delta_{k_1+k_2+\ell',s_\mu}\\ &= -\frac{k_2}{t_\mu}\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ s_\nu=1,\, r_\nu=\left\lfloor\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor}}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\nu(s_\mu-k_1-k_2)} Q_\nu\,, \end{aligned}\tag{103}$$

which is symmetric if and only if for all $\ell\in[s_\mu-3]$ we have

$$\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ s_\nu=1,\, r_\nu=\left\lfloor\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor}}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\nu\ell} Q_\nu = 0\,.$$

Together with (102) this explains symmetry condition (iii). Regarding the formula for $F_{\frac12,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ stated in (94) notice that for $s_\mu=2$ we have

$$F_{\frac12,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right] = -\frac{Q_\mu r'_\mu}{r_\mu t_\mu}\,\delta_{k_1+k_2,2} - \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}=\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}}\frac{t_\nu^{r'_\mu}t_\mu^{r'_\mu}}{t_\mu^{r_\mu}-t_\nu^{r_\mu}}\,Q_\nu\,\delta_{k_1+k_2,2}$$

while for $s_\mu>2$ one has

$$F_{\frac12,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right] = -\frac{Q_\mu r'_\mu}{r_\mu t_\mu}\,\delta_{k_1+k_2,s_\mu} - \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ s_\nu=1,\,\left\lfloor\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor=r_\nu}}\frac{Q_\nu}{t_\mu}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\nu(s_\mu-2)}\delta_{k_1+k_2,2} + \sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\colon s_\nu=2,\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}<\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu},\,\left\lfloor\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor=\left\lfloor\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}\right\rfloor}}\frac{Q_\nu}{t_\mu}\left(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\right)^{r_\nu}\delta_{k_1+k_2,2}\,.$$

In order to obtain the first two terms in the above expression one applies the symmetry constraint (iii) on (101) and (103). The third term is due to contributions $\nu\neq\mu$ in (100) for which $|r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu|=s_\mu-2$. Lemma 6.5 tells us that this is the case for exactly those $\nu\neq\mu$ with $s_\nu=2$, $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}<\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$, and $\left\lfloor\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor=\left\lfloor\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}\right\rfloor$. This now explains the origin of all terms occurring in (94) which closes the analysis of the case $r_\mu=r'_\mu s_\mu+1$.

Now assume that $r_\mu=r'_\mu s_\mu+s_\mu-1$ and $s_\mu>2$. First let us inspect $F_{\frac12,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ given by (100) for $k_1+k_2=s_\mu$. In this case we may use that

$$r_\mu-1-\ell_\mu(k_2)=r_\mu-k_1(r'_\mu+1)$$

in order to find that

$$F_{\frac12,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right] = k_1k_2\,\frac{Q_\mu(r'_\mu+1)}{r_\mu t_\mu} - k_2\left(\frac{Q_\mu}{t_\mu}+\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}}\frac{Q_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)$$

for $k_1+k_2=s_\mu$. This is symmetric if and only if

$$Q_\mu+\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}}Q_\nu=0\,.\tag{104}$$

Now let us turn to the case $k_1 + k_2 < s_\mu$. Again, we may only expect a contribution from $\nu \neq \mu$ in the second line of (100) possibly leading to a non-symmetric term if $|r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu| = 1$. Now Lemma 6.5 says that $|r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu| = 1$ if and only if $s_\nu = 1$ and $r_\nu = \left\lceil \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \right\rceil$. Thus, for $2 < k_1 + k_2 < s_\mu$ we find that

$$F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \mu \\ k_1 & k_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right] = \frac{k_2}{t_\mu} \sum_{\substack{\nu \neq \mu \\ s_\nu = 1,\, r_\nu = \left\lceil \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \right\rceil}} \left(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\right)^{r_\nu (s_\mu - k_1 - k_2)} Q_\nu \,,$$

which is symmetric if and only if

$$\sum_{\substack{\nu \neq \mu \\ s_\nu = 1,\, r_\nu = \left\lceil \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \right\rceil}} \left(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\right)^{r_\nu \ell} Q_\nu = 0$$

for all $\ell \in [s_\mu - 3]$. This condition together with (104) are of course nothing but (iv). Since the derivation of formula (95) is in line with the one of (94) we omit a further discussion.

Now let us consider $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \nu \\ k_1 & k_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right]$ for $\nu \neq \mu$. First, assume $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$. Note that in this case property (ii) of Proposition 6.1 forces $s_\mu = s_\nu \leq 2$. Using the same approach as in the derivation of (99) one finds that

$$F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \nu \\ k_1 & k_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right] = -k_2 \, \frac{Q_\mu t_\mu^{\ell_\mu(k_1)} t_\nu^{\ell_\mu(k_2)}}{t_\mu^{r_\mu} - t_\nu^{r_\nu}} \, \delta_{k_1 + k_2, s_\mu} \,. \tag{105}$$

For $s_\mu = s_\nu = 1$ this expression is always vanishing and hence symmetric. Conversely, for $s_\mu = s_\nu = 2$ we have $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \nu \\ k_1 & k_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right] = F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \nu & \mu \\ k_2 & k_1 \end{smallmatrix}\right]$ if and only if $Q_\mu = -Q_\nu$, which is captured in condition (v).
Now let us consider the case $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \neq \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$. Without loss of generality we may assume that $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} > \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$. In this case we have

$$F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \nu \\ k_1 & k_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right] = -k_2 \, \frac{Q_\mu}{t_\mu} \sum_{\ell' \geq 0} \left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\nu \ell' + \ell_\nu(k_2)} \delta_{k_1 + (k_2 + s_\nu \ell_\nu(k_2)) \frac{r_\mu}{r_\nu} - s_\mu \ell_\nu(k_2) + \ell'(r_\mu s_\nu - r_\nu s_\mu), s_\mu} \,. \tag{106}$$

Let us first simplify this expression before turning to $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \nu & \mu \\ k_2 & k_1 \end{smallmatrix}\right]$. Comparing (106) with (91) we can deduce that property (ii) of Proposition 6.1 ensures that $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \nu \\ k_1 & k_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right] = 0$ unless $k_1 = 1$. And moreover also $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \nu \\ 1 & k_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right] = 0$ unless

$$1 + (k_2 + s_\nu \ell_\nu(k_2)) \frac{r_\mu}{r_\nu} - s_\mu \ell_\nu(k_2) = s_\mu \,. \tag{107}$$

In equation (88) we have seen that the above relation cannot be satisfied for $k_2 \geq s_\nu$. On the other hand for $1 \leq k_2 < s_\nu$ plugging in the explicit expression (86) for $\ell_\nu(k_2)$ we find that (107) is equivalent to

$$s_\mu - 1 = \begin{cases} k_2(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1 \\ s_\mu + (s_\nu - k_2)(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu) & \text{if } r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1 \end{cases} . \tag{108}$$

Let us first analyse the case $r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1$. Since $r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu > 0$ and because of (89) condition (108) can only be satisfied for $k_2 = 1$. Otherwise this would contradict property (ii) of Proposition 6.1. However, plugging $k_2 = 1$ into (108) gives

$$r_\mu = r'_\nu s_\mu + s_\mu - 1 \,,$$

i.e. $r_\mu = -1 \mod s_\mu$ and $\left\lfloor \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \right\rfloor = \left\lfloor \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu} \right\rfloor$.
The case where $r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1$ can be treated similarly. We can assume that $s_\nu > 2$ since $s_\nu \leq 2$ is a special case of the one considered before. Now since $r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu \geq 0$ (compare with (90)) we always have

$$s_\mu + (s_\nu - k_2)(r_\mu - s_\mu r'_\nu) \geq s_\mu \,,$$

implying that (108) cannot be satisfied for any $k_2 > 0$. Thus, $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \nu \\ k_1 & k_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right] = 0$ for all $k_i > 0$ if $s_\nu > 2$ and $r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + s_\nu - 1$. To sum up, assuming that (i) and (ii) from Proposition 6.1 hold we have

$$F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} \mu & \nu \\ k_1 & k_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right] = \begin{cases} -\frac{Q_\mu}{t_\mu} \left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{\ell_\nu(1)} & \text{if } k_1 = k_2 = 1,\ s_\nu > 1,\ \left\lfloor \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \right\rfloor = \left\lfloor \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu} \right\rfloor,\ r_\mu = -1 \mod s_\mu,\ r_\nu = 1 \mod s_\nu \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases} \tag{109}$$

One can obtain a similar expression for $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\nu & \mu\\ k_2 & k_1\end{smallmatrix}\right]$. First, one finds that

$$F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\nu & \mu\\ k_2 & k_1\end{smallmatrix}\right] = k_1 \sum_{\ell\geq 0} \frac{t_\nu^\ell}{t_\mu^{\ell+1}} Q_\nu \delta_{r_\mu | k_1-(\ell+1)s_\mu} \delta_{k_2+(k_1-(\ell+1)s_\mu)\frac{r_\nu}{r_\mu}+\ell s_\nu,0}\,.$$

Then comparing the above expression with (91) one can simplify the expression for $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\nu & \mu\\ k_2 & k_1\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ as we did with $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ before. One finds that

$$F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\nu & \mu\\ k_2 & k_1\end{smallmatrix}\right] = \begin{cases} \frac{Q_\nu}{t_\nu}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\mu-\ell_\mu(1)} & k_1=k_2=1,\ s_\nu>1,\ \left\lfloor\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}\right\rfloor=\left\lfloor\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}\right\rfloor,\ r_\mu=-1 \bmod s_\mu,\ r_\nu=1 \bmod s_\nu \\ 0 & \text{otherwise}\end{cases}. \tag{110}$$

Now comparing (109) with (110) it is clear that $F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ k_1 & k_2\end{smallmatrix}\right] = F_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\nu & \mu\\ k_2 & k_1\end{smallmatrix}\right]$ if and only if

$$\frac{Q_\mu}{t_\mu}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{\ell_\nu(1)} = -\frac{Q_\nu}{t_\nu}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\mu-\ell_\mu(1)} \tag{111}$$

in case $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + s_\mu - 1$, $r_\nu = r'_\nu s_\nu + 1$, $s_\nu > 1$, and $r'_\mu = r'_\nu$. Notice now that due to $\ell_\nu(1) = r'_\nu$ and $\ell_\mu(1) = r_\mu - r'_\mu - 1$ equation (111) is equivalent to $Q_\mu = -Q_\nu$, which is nothing but condition (v). Finally, notice that the equations (105) and (109) directly imply the formula for $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ stated in (96). This finishes the proof. □

6.1.4 $(g,n) = (1,1)$

We study separately the two types of terms in (83)

$$\omega_{1,1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1\\ z_1\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \omega^{\mathrm{I}}_{1,1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1\\ z_1\end{smallmatrix}\right) + \omega^{\mathrm{II}}_{1,1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1\\ z_1\end{smallmatrix}\right),$$

where $\omega^{\mathrm{I}}_{1,1}$ is the contribution from $\omega_{0,2}$ and $\omega^{\mathrm{II}}_{1,1}$ the one from $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}\cdot\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}$.

Lemma 6.6. *Let $\mu\in[d]$. Then*

$$\omega^{\mathrm{I}}_{1,1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \frac{r_\mu^2-1}{24 r_\mu t_\mu}\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z^{s_\mu+1}}\,.$$

Proof. We have

$$\omega^{\mathrm{I}}_{1,1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z_1\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu}\sum_{a=1}^{r_\mu-1} K_\mu\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z & \vartheta_\mu^a z\end{smallmatrix}\right)\frac{\vartheta_\mu^a}{(1-\vartheta_\mu^a)^2}\frac{(\mathrm{d}z)^2}{z^2} \tag{112}$$

where the presence of $\omega_{0,2}(z,z')$ forces the three variables in the recursion kernel to belong to the same component $\tilde{C}_\mu$ of $\tilde{C}$. To handle the sum, we use the following identity for a not divisible by r_μ

$$\frac{\vartheta_\mu^a}{(1-\vartheta_\mu^a)^2} = \sum_{m=0}^{r_\mu-1}\frac{m(r_\mu-m)}{2r_\mu}\vartheta_\mu^{am}\,. \tag{113}$$

The contribution of each term of the right-hand side of (113) to (112) can be computed similarly to item (3a). After computation of the residue we find

$$\omega^{\mathrm{I}}_{1,1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z_1\end{smallmatrix}\right) = -\sum_{m=0}^{r_\mu-1}\frac{m(r_\mu-m)(r_\mu-1-2\ell_\mu(m))}{4r_\mu^2 t_\mu}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1}{z_1^{s_\mu+1}}\,, \tag{114}$$

and it is enough to sum over $m\in[r_\mu-1]$. Recall that $\ell_\mu(m)$ is defined as the unique integer in $[0,r_\mu)$ such that $\ell_\mu(m) = -mc_\mu \bmod r_\mu$, where c_μ is given by Equation (85)

In the case $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + 1$, we can decompose $m = m's_\mu + m''$ with $m''\in[s_\mu]$. It puts $m\in[r_\mu-1]$ in bijection with $(m',m'')\in[0,r'_\mu)\times[s_\mu]$, and we get

$$\ell_\mu(m) = r'_\mu m - r_\mu m' = r'_\mu m'' - m'\,.$$

Then, we have

$$\sum_{m=1}^{r_\mu-1} m(r_\mu-1)(r_\mu-1-2\ell_\mu(m)) = \sum_{m'=0}^{r_\mu-1}\sum_{m''=1}^{s_\mu}(m's_\mu+m'')(r_\mu-m's_\mu-m'')(r_\mu-1-2r'_\mu m''+2m')$$
$$= -\frac{r_\mu(r_\mu^2-1)}{6},$$

whence

$$\omega_{1,1}^{\mathrm{I}}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z_1\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \frac{r_\mu^2-1}{24 r_\mu t_\mu}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1}{z_1^{s_\mu+1}}.$$

In the case $r_\mu = r'_\mu s_\mu + s_\mu - 1$, we decompose $m = m's_\mu + m''$ with $m'' \in [0, s_\mu)$. It puts $m \in [r_\mu]$ in bijection with $(m', m'') \in [0, r'_\mu] \times [0, s_\mu)$ and gives

$$\ell_\mu(m) = -(r'_\mu+1)m + (m'+1)r_\mu = r_\mu - m' - (r'_\mu+1)m''.$$

Then, we have

$$\sum_{m=0}^{r_\mu} m(r_\mu-1)(r_\mu-1-2\ell_\mu) = \sum_{m'=0}^{r'_\mu}\sum_{m''=1}^{s_\mu-1}(m's_\mu+m'')(r_\mu-m's_\mu-m'')(2m'+2(r'_\mu+1)m''-r_\mu-1)$$
$$= -\frac{r_\mu(r_\mu^2-1)}{6}.$$

So, we obtain the same formula for $\omega_{1,1}^{\mathrm{I}}$ in both cases. □

Remark 6.7. This computation can also be done directly from the Airy structure, as

$$\omega_{1,1}^{\mathrm{I}}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \sum_{k>0} F_{1,1}[k]|_{Q=0}\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z^{k+1}}$$

and $F_{1,1}[k]$ is the constant term of order $\hbar$ in the unique operator of the Airy structure of the form $\hbar\partial_{x_k} + O(2)$. In fact, as (112) coincides with the topological recursion on the sole component $\tilde{C}_\mu$ of the spectral curve, the value of $F_{1,1}[k]|_{Q=0}$ must coincide at $t_\mu = \frac{1}{r_\mu}$ with the one computed in [BBCCN18, Lemma B.3]. This is indeed the case, but we note the calculation by this other method involves the sum

$$\Psi^{(1)}(\emptyset) = -\frac{1}{2}\sum_{m=0}^{r_\mu-1}\frac{m(r_\mu-m)}{2r_\mu} = -\frac{r_\mu(r_\mu^2-1)}{24},$$

which is much simpler than (114) although it leads to the same result.

To obtain $\omega_{1,1}^{\mathrm{II}}$ we may split the contribution of the various ν as we did in the derivation of Equation (99). The details are omitted and we only give the outcome:

$$\omega_{1,1}^{\mathrm{II}}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z_1\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \mathrm{d}z_1 Q_\mu\Bigg\{-z_1^{-(s_\mu+1)}Q_\mu\frac{r_\mu-1}{2r_\mu t_\mu}$$
$$-\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}=\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}}\frac{t_\mu^{r_\mu-1}}{t_\mu^{r_\mu}-t_\nu^{r_\mu}}\frac{Q_\nu}{z_1^{s_\mu+1}}$$
$$-\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}}\sum_{\substack{k_1>0\\ \ell'\geq 0}}\frac{t_\nu^{r_\nu\ell'}}{t_\mu^{r_\nu\ell'+1}}\frac{Q_\nu}{z_1^{k_1+1}}\delta_{k_1+\ell'(s_\nu r_\mu - s_\mu r_\nu),s_\mu}$$
$$+\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}<\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}}\sum_{\substack{k_1>0\\ \ell'>0}}\frac{t_\mu^{r_\nu\ell'-1}}{t_\nu^{r_\nu\ell'}}\frac{Q_\nu}{z_1^{k_1+1}}\delta_{k_1+\ell'(s_\mu r_\nu - s_\nu r_\mu),s_\mu}\Bigg\}.$$

6.2 The exceptional case

We proceed considering a spectral curve with only one branchpoint. Let us only slightly change the setting and add a component – the exceptional component – indexed by $\mu_- \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ on which

$$x\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_-\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = z, \qquad y\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_-\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = 0\,,$$

i.e. $r_{\mu_-} = 1$ and $s_{\mu_-} = \infty$. On all other components $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}} \setminus \{\mu_-\}$ we still take

$$x\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = z^{r_\mu}, \qquad y\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = -t_\mu\, z^{s_\mu - r_\mu}\,,$$

and we equip the curve with the standard bidifferential and the crosscap differential

$$\omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \frac{Q_\mu \mathrm{d}z}{z}\,.$$

As before we only require that $\gcd(r_\mu, s_\mu) = 1$, and that for $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}$ and $\mu \neq \nu$ we must have $t_\mu^{r_\mu} \neq t_\nu^{r_\nu}$. In the following we will compute correlators $\omega_{0,3}$ and $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}$ and characterise the cases in which they are symmetric. These correlators are still given by formula (83) and we will learn that in the exceptional case they mostly behave as in the standard case which was discussed in the preceding sections.

Lemma 6.8. *The correlators $\omega_{0,3}$ and $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}$ are symmetric if and only if the conditions (i), (ii) of Proposition 6.1 and (iii), (iv), and (v) of Proposition 6.4 are satisfied. In this case the correlators are still given by the formulas stated in Proposition 6.1 and Proposition 6.4, where any Kronecker delta involving $s_{\mu_-} = \infty$ evaluates to 0. Moreover, the statement of Proposition 6.2 also stays valid in the exceptional case.*

Remark 6.9. One should remark that all expressions occurring in (i) to (v) make sense even with $s_{\mu_-} = \infty$ for a single $\mu_- \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ if we understand $r_{\mu_-} = 1 \bmod s_{\mu_-}$.

Proof of Lemma 6.8. We begin with the computation of $\omega_{0,3}$. First of all we notice that in case μ_1, μ_2, μ_3 satisfy $\mu_i \neq \mu_-$ the correlator $\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2 & \mu_3\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ is computed as in the standard case which was considered in Proposition 6.1 since the bidifferential does not mix the components. So first we can deduce that restriction of $\omega_{0,3}$ to the non-exceptional components is symmetric if and only if $(r_\mu, s_\mu)_{\mu \neq \mu_-}$ satisfy (i) and (ii) and second we know that in this case $\omega_{0,3}$ is given by (84).

The following two cases are discussed quickly: if $\mu_1, \mu_2, \mu_3 \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ are all pairwise distinct the nature of the recursion kernel forces $\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2 & \mu_3\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ to vanish. If $\mu_1 = \mu_2 = \mu_3 = \mu_-$ it vanishes as well since the bidifferential is not mixing the components and $\mathfrak{f}'(z) \cap \tilde{C}_{\mu_-} = \emptyset$ if $z \in \tilde{C}_{\mu_-}$.
So the only remaining case which needs to be covered is the one where the arguments of $\omega_{0,3}$ lie on exactly two distinct components of which one is $\tilde{C}_{\mu_-}$. So let $\mu \neq \mu_-$. On the one hand we know that $\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_- & \mu & \mu\\ z_3 & z_2 & z_1\end{smallmatrix}\right) = 0$ while on the other hand (83) tells us that

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \mu_-\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)}{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2\mathrm{d}z_3} &= \frac{r_\mu}{\mathrm{d}z_1}\operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu} K_\mu\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \mu_-\\ z_1 & z & z^{r_\mu}\end{smallmatrix}\right)\sum_{k_2,k_3\geq 1} k_2k_3\, z^{k_2+r_\mu k_3-2} z_2^{-k_2-1} z_3^{-k_3-1}\,(\mathrm{d}z)^2\\ &= -\frac{1}{t_\mu}\sum_{k_1,k_2,k_3\geq 1} k_2k_3\, z_1^{-k_1-1} z_2^{-k_2-1} z_3^{-k_3-1}\,\delta_{k_1+k_2+r_\mu k_3, s_\mu}\,, \qquad (115)\end{aligned}$$

where we used that

$$K_\mu\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \mu_-\\ z_1 & z & z^{r_\mu}\end{smallmatrix}\right) = -\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1}{r_\mu t_\mu \mathrm{d}z}\sum_{k_1\geq 1} z^{k_1+1-s_\mu} z_1^{-k_1-1}\,.$$

In order to have symmetric correlators we therefore need (115) to vanish. Clearly, this is the case if and only if $2 + r_\mu > s_\mu$. For $r_\mu > 1$ this is always the case as (i) forces that $s_\mu \leq r_\mu + 1$. For $r_\mu = 1$ however the correlator vanishes if and only if $s_\mu \leq 2$. It turns out this symmetry condition is already included in (ii). Assume $r_\mu = 1$ and $s_\mu > 2$. Then $\left\lfloor \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} \right\rfloor = 0 = \left\lfloor \frac{r_{\mu_-}}{s_{\mu_-}} \right\rfloor$ and both $r_\mu = 1 \bmod s_\mu$ and $r_{\mu_-} = 1 \bmod s_{\mu_-}$ which means this case is forbidden by (ii).

As with the correlator we considered before,

$$\frac{\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_- & \mu_- & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)}{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2\mathrm{d}z_3} = \frac{1}{r_\mu \mathrm{d}z_1}\operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu_-}\sum_{b=1}^{r_\mu} K_{\mu_-}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_- & \mu_-\\ z_1 & z\end{smallmatrix}\ \begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ \vartheta_\mu^b z^{1/r_\mu}\end{smallmatrix}\right)\sum_{k_2,k_3\geq 1}\vartheta_\mu^{bk_3}k_2k_3\, z^{k_2+k_3/r_\mu-2}z_2^{-k_2-1}z_3^{-k_3-1}\,(\mathrm{d}z)^2$$
$$= \frac{1}{t_\mu}\sum_{\substack{k_1,k_2,k_3\geq 1\\ r_\mu\mid k_3-s_\mu}} k_2k_3\, z_1^{-k_1-1}z_2^{-k_2-1}z_3^{-k_3-1}\,\delta_{k_1+k_2+(k_3-s_\mu)/r_\mu,0}$$

also has to vanish in order to have a symmetric $\omega_{0,3}$. This is the case if and only if $(k-s_\mu)/r_\mu+2>0$ for all $k>0$ satisfying $r_\mu \mid k-s_\mu$. First let us assume $r_\mu>1$. Then (i) forces $s_\mu\leq r_\mu+1$ which implies that $(k-s_\mu)/r_\mu+2\geq (k-1)/r_\mu+1>0$ and thus as required $\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_- & \mu_- & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)=0$. Now let us assume $r_\mu=1$. In this case

$$\frac{\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_- & \mu_- & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)}{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2\mathrm{d}z_3} = \frac{1}{t_\mu}\sum_{k_1,k_2,k_3\geq 1} k_2k_3\, z_1^{-k_1-1}z_2^{-k_2-1}z_3^{-k_3-1}\,\delta_{k_1+k_2+k_3,s_\mu}\,,$$

which vanishes if and only if $s_\mu\leq 2$. We conclude that as for the correlator considered before the condition for $\omega_{0,3}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_- & \mu_- & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ to be symmetric is expressed by (ii). This concludes the analysis of $\omega_{0,3}$.

Now let us turn to $\omega_{\frac12,2}$. In the following set $\omega'_{\frac12,2}:=\omega_{\frac12,2}|_{Q_{\mu_-}=0}$, i.e. with $\omega'_{\frac12,2}$ we denote the restriction of $\omega_{\frac12,2}$ to the non-exceptional components. Then for distinct $\mu,\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\setminus\{\mu_-\}$ we have

$$\omega_{\frac12,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)=\omega'_{\frac12,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)$$

as the bidifferential is not mixing the components. Thus, from the analysis done in Proposition 6.4 we deduce that the condition ensuring the symmetry of this correlator is (v) and in the symmetric case it may be evaluated using formula (96). However, if the arguments lie on the same component $\mu\neq\mu_-$ we obtain an additional contribution

$$\omega_{\frac12,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)=\omega'_{\frac12,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)+r_\mu Q_{\mu_-}\operatorname*{Res}_{z=\mu}K_\mu\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \mu_-\\ z_1 & z & z^{r_\mu}\end{smallmatrix}\right)\sum_{k_2\geq 1}k_2\,z^{k_2-2}z_2^{-k_2-1}\,(\mathrm{d}z)^2\mathrm{d}z_2$$
$$=\omega'_{\frac12,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)-\sum_{k_1,k_2\geq 1}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^{k_1+1}z_2^{k_2+1}}\,k_2\frac{Q_{\mu_-}}{t_\mu}\,\delta_{k_1+k_2,s_\mu}$$

coming from the first term in the bracket in (83). This is symmetric for $s_\mu\leq 2$ while for $s_\mu>3$ we may use that $\omega'_{\frac12,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ is computed via (100) in order to get

$$\omega_{\frac12,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)=\sum_{k_1,k_2\geq 1}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^{k_1+1}z_2^{k_2+1}}\Bigg\{-\delta_{k_1+k_2,s_\mu}\,k_2\left(\frac{Q_\mu(r_\mu-1-\ell_\mu(k_2))}{r_\mu t_\mu}+\sum_{\substack{\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\setminus\{\mu\}\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}}\frac{Q_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)$$
$$+\frac{k_2}{t_\mu}\sum_{\ell'>0}\Bigg(-\sum_{\substack{\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\setminus\{\mu,\mu_-\}\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}>\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}}\left(\frac{t_\nu}{t_\mu}\right)^{r_\nu\ell'}Q_\nu\delta_{k_1+k_2+\ell'(r_\mu s_\nu-r_\nu s_\mu),s_\mu}$$
$$+\sum_{\substack{\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\setminus\{\mu,\mu_-\}\\ \frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu}<\frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}}\left(\frac{t_\mu}{t_\nu}\right)^{r_\nu\ell'}Q_\nu\delta_{k_1+k_2-\ell'(r_\mu s_\nu-r_\nu s_\mu),s_\mu}\Bigg)\Bigg\}\,.$$

Comparing (100) with the above equation and following the characterisation of the symmetry of (100) it should be clear that the condition for the symmetry of $\omega_{\frac12,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ above is encoded in (iii) and (iv).

Now let us turn to the computation of correlators with arguments lying on the exceptional component. It is a straightforward calculation to find that

$$\omega_{\frac12,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_- & \mu_-\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)=\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^2z_2^2}\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu_-\\ (r_\nu,s_\nu)=(1,2)}}\frac{Q_\mu}{t_\mu}\,, \tag{116}$$

which is always symmetric. Notice at this point that this is in accordance with (iii) and (iv) as the two conditions do not imply any constraints for μ_-. Now let us briefly argue that formula (94) exactly produces the result for $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_- & \mu_-\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ we obtained above. Since $r'_{\mu_-} = \left\lfloor \frac{r_{\mu_-}}{s_{\mu_-}} \right\rfloor = 0$ the first term in (94) vanishes. The two terms after are empty sums, hence vanishing. Thus the last term in (94) is the only one potentially leading to a non-zero contribution and indeed one finds that the sum condition in this sum coincides with the one in (116). We therefore deduce that formula (94) even applies for the exceptional case.

It is also straightforward to compute

$$\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu_-\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right) = -\delta_{r_\mu+1,s_\mu}\frac{Q_\mu}{t_\mu}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^2z_2^2}, \qquad \omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu_-\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \delta_{r_\mu+1,s_\mu}\frac{Q_{\mu_-}}{t_\mu}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_1^2z_2^2} \tag{117}$$

for $\mu \neq \mu_-$. We therefore deduce the symmetry condition that for all $\mu \neq \mu_-$ with $s_\mu = r_\mu + 1$ necessarily $Q_\mu = -Q_{\mu_-}$. This condition is however covered in (v). Notice moreover that formula (96) applied to the case at hand indeed produces (117).

At last, let us show that the statement of Proposition 6.2 is true in the exceptional case as well. For this notice that if we choose $\mu, \nu, \lambda \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ pairwise distinct with $\frac{r_\mu}{s_\mu} = \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu} = \frac{r_\lambda}{s_\lambda}$ then already $s_\mu < \infty$. Thus, $\omega_{0,4}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \mu & \nu & \lambda\\ z_1 & z_2 & z_3 & z_4\end{smallmatrix}\right)$ gets the same contributions as in the standard case which means that the further discussion of the symmetry of this correlator must be in line with the proof of Proposition 6.2. □

6.3 Necessary conditions for symmetry

We now prove Proposition 2.14. In Section 5.4 we used that Theorem 2.11 gives us conditions for the values of $(r_\mu, s_\mu, t_\mu, Q_\mu)_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}$ sufficient for the existence of a family of correlators satisfying the master loop equation and the projection property on that curve. This was done by associating a set of differential constraints (82) to the curve and showing that these imply the master loop equation. Note that in order to prove the latter implication we only assumed that none of the conditions (i)–(iv) appearing in Lemma 5.4 hold. So all further conditions on the input data solely come from Theorem 2.11 which are sufficient for the set of operators in Proposition 5.18 to be an Airy structure.

In Section 6.1 and Section 6.2, however, we used formula (73) to compute the correlators $\omega_{0,3}$, $\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}$, and partly also $\omega_{0,4}$ in the case of one ramification point and arbitrary $(r_\mu, s_\mu, t_\mu, Q_\mu)_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}$ only assuming that $\gcd(r_\mu, s_\mu) = 1$ and

$$t_\mu^{r_\mu} \neq t_\nu^{r_\nu} \text{ whenever } (r_\mu, s_\mu) = (r_\nu, s_\nu) \text{ and } \mu \neq \nu\,. \tag{118}$$

Here we chose the notation and the bidifferential of the second kind exactly so that the differential operators associated to this spectral curve introduced in Definition 5.17 are those considered in Section 2.3.2. As for certain values of $(r_\mu, s_\mu, t_\mu, Q_\mu)_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}$ we ended up with non-symmetric multidifferentials $\omega_{g,n}$, we can deduce that in this case the associated set of differential operators cannot be an Airy structure. Hence, condition (i)–(v) found in Proposition 6.1 and Proposition 6.4 are necessary conditions for (28) to be an Airy structure.

In order to be even closer to the notation of Section 2.3.2, let us choose a lexicographic ordering $\mu : [d] \to \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ satisfying $\mu_j \prec \mu_{j+1}$. Proposition 2.14 addresses the question which constraints the symmetry conditions (i)–(v) found in Proposition 6.1 and Proposition 6.4 put on the values of $(r_\mu, s_\mu)_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}$ in case we want the set of differential operators (28) to be an Airy structure for all $t_{\mu_1}, \dots, t_{\mu_{d-1}} \in \mathbb{C}^*$ and, if $s_{\mu_d} \neq \infty$, also $t_{\mu_d} \in \mathbb{C}^*$ satisfying (118) and all $Q_{\mu_1}, \dots, Q_{\mu_d} \in \mathbb{C}$ for which

$$\sum_{j=1}^{d} Q_{\mu_j} = 0\,. \tag{119}$$

Proof of Proposition 2.14. Due to (i) of Proposition 6.1 we know that necessarily $r_\nu = \pm 1 \bmod s_\nu$ for all $\nu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$. If $s_{\mu_1} > 2$ then (ii) tells us that we must have $\frac{r_{\mu_1}}{s_{\mu_1}} > \frac{r_{\mu_2}}{s_{\mu_2}}$. Therefore,

$$\sum_{\substack{\nu\neq\mu_1\\ \frac{r_{\mu_1}}{s_{\mu_1}} > \frac{r_\nu}{s_\nu}}} Q_\nu = \sum_{j=2}^{d} Q_{\mu_j}$$

and hence condition (iii) of Proposition 6.4 forbids that $r_{\mu_1} = 1 \bmod s_{\mu_1}$ and $s_{\mu_1} > 2$ as we can always choose the Qs such that $\sum_{j\in(d]} Q_{\mu_j} \neq 0$. Thus, we are left with $r_{\mu_1} = -1 \bmod s_{\mu_1}$.
Now let us see which values the symmetry conditions allow (r_{μ_j}, s_{μ_j}) to take in case $j \notin \{1, d\}$. First, let us assume $\frac{r_{\mu_1}}{s_{\mu_1}} = \frac{r_{\mu_j}}{s_{\mu_j}}$. Then by (ii) necessarily $s_{\mu_j} \in \{1, 2\}$. If however $\frac{r_{\mu_1}}{s_{\mu_1}} > \frac{r_{\mu_j}}{s_{\mu_j}}$ then condition (iii) and (iv) also force $s_{\mu_j} \in \{1, 2\}$ using that we can choose the Qs arbitrary except that they must satisfy (119).

As one can use similar arguments in order to show that also $r_{\mu_d} = 1 \bmod s_{\mu_d}$ we omit the further discussion of this case.
Now let us analyse the implications coming from condition (v) in case of generic Qs. If $d = 2$ condition (v) is always satisfied since the requirement that $Q_\mu = -Q_\nu$ for $\mu \neq \nu$ is nothing but property (119). Therefore, let us assume that $d > 2$. In this case (v) exactly forbids that $r_\mu = r_\nu$ and $s_\mu = s_\nu = 2$ for $\mu \neq \nu$. Hence, taking into account the other constraints we have already derived for $(r_\mu, s_\mu)_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}$ we deduce that for $d > 2$ necessarily $s_\mu = s_\nu = 1$ whenever $(r_\mu, s_\mu) = (r_\nu, s_\nu)$ for some $\mu \neq \nu$.

Note that due to Lemma 6.8 the above discussion covers both the standard and the exceptional case. □

Part III – Applications to intersection theory

We expect that the coefficients $F_{g,n}$ of the partition function for all basic Airy structures (those of Section 2.3.1 and Section 2.3.2) and the $\omega_{g,n}$ of the corresponding topological recursion can be represented as integrals of distinguished cohomology classes on $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$ or its cousins. As soon as such a representation is known for one spectral curve admitting a single ramification point and whose type belong to a certain set, it is relatively easy to extend it to any spectral curve having ramification points whose type belong to this set. The reason is that the corresponding Airy structure is built from the basic Airy structures by direct sums, change of polarisations and further dilaton shifts, cf. Section 2.3.3. In terms of partition functions, this is sometimes called "Givental decomposition".

We develop this idea for two types for which the link to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$ is already known:

- the type $(r, s) = (r, r + 1)$ is related to Witten r-spin theory. The $r = 2$ subcase is Eynard's formula [Eyn11; Eyn14b], and by generalising it to any r we answer a question of Shadrin to the first-named author.
- the type $(r_1, s_1, r_2, s_2) = (r, r + 1, 1, \infty)$ is related to open r-spin intersection theory as discussed in Section 8.

The type (r, s) for other s is discussed in Section 7.6 assuming the existence of a special class on $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$ which has only been constructed for $(r, s) = (2, 1)$ so far [Nor17; CN19]. It turns out that Laplace-type integrals play an important role in such representations, and we first study them in the preliminary Section 7.1. The method is general: if in the future an enumerative interpretation is found for a larger set of types, it is rather automatic to follow the strategy at work in these two examples and extend our representations to any spectral curve having ramifications whose types belong to this larger set.

7 Representation of correlators via intersection theory

7.1 The Laplace isomorphisms

Let $r \geq 1$. If $m \geq 1 - r$ is an integer, we introduce the r-fold factorial, either by induction

$$m!^{(r)} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } 1 - r \leq m \leq 0 \\ m \cdot (m - r)!^{(r)} & \text{if } m > 0 \end{cases}, \tag{120}$$

or equivalently in terms of the Gamma function

$$m!^{(r)} = \frac{r^{\frac{m}{r}+1}\Gamma\left(\frac{m}{r} + 1\right)}{r^{\langle\frac{m}{r}\rangle}\Gamma\left(\left\langle\frac{m}{r}\right\rangle\right)},$$

where we have defined $\left\langle \frac{dr+a}{r} \right\rangle = \frac{a}{r}$ if $d \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $a \in [r]$.

Definition 7.1. We introduce two isomorphisms.

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{L}^+ \quad : \quad & \mathbb{C}[\![\zeta]\!]\mathrm{d}\zeta \quad \longrightarrow \quad u^{\frac{1}{r}}\mathbb{C}[\![u^{\frac{1}{r}}]\!] \\ & k\zeta^{k-1}\mathrm{d}\zeta \quad \longrightarrow \quad k!^{(r)}\, u^{\frac{k}{r}} \end{aligned} \quad ,$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{L}^- \quad : \quad & \mathbb{C}[\zeta^{-1}]\,\zeta^{-2}\mathrm{d}\zeta \quad \longrightarrow \quad \epsilon^{\frac{1}{r}}\mathbb{C}[\epsilon^{\frac{1}{r}}] \\ & k!^{(r)}\,\zeta^{-(k+1)}\mathrm{d}\zeta \quad \longmapsto \quad \epsilon^{\frac{k}{r}} \end{aligned} \quad .$$

Abusing notation slightly we also write $\mathfrak{L}^\pm$ for the maps extended to the domain $\mathbb{C}((\zeta))\mathrm{d}\zeta$ by defining them to be zero on any monomial not in the original domain of definition.

The first map can be realised by integrating over paths from 0 to ∞ in the x-plane.

Lemma 7.2. *We have*

$$\mathfrak{L}^+ = \sum_{j=0}^{r-1} \beth_j \int_{e^{\frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi j}{r}}\mathbb{R}_+} e^{-\frac{\zeta^r}{ur}}\cdot$$

where the constants are

$$\beth_j := \sum_{a=1}^{r} \frac{e^{-\frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi ja}{r}}}{r^{\frac{a}{r}}\Gamma\left(\frac{a}{r}\right)}\,. \tag{121}$$

Proof. Let β_j be from 0 to ∞ in the angular direction $e^{\frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi j}{r}}$. Consider integration along a formal combination of paths $\beta = \sum_{j=0}^{r-1} \beth_j \beta_j$ for some $\beth_j \in \mathbb{C}$. For $k = dr + a$ with $d \geq 0$ and $a \in [r]$, we compute

$$\begin{aligned} \int_\beta e^{-\frac{\zeta^r}{ur}}\, k\zeta^{k-1}\mathrm{d}\zeta &= \sum_{j=0}^{r-1} \beth_j\, e^{\frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi ja}{r}}\,(ur)^{\frac{k}{r}}\,\frac{k}{r}\int_{\mathbb{R}_+} e^{-\tilde{x}}\,\tilde{x}^{\frac{k}{r}-1}\,\mathrm{d}\tilde{x} \\ &= r\hat{\beth}_a\, u^{\frac{k}{r}}\, r^{\frac{k}{r}}\,\Gamma\left(\frac{k}{r}+1\right) \\ &= \hat{\beth}_a\, u^{\frac{k}{r}}\, r^{\frac{a}{r}}\,\Gamma\left(\frac{a}{r}\right) k!^{(r)} \end{aligned}$$

with the change of variable $\tilde{x} = \zeta^r/ur$ and the discrete Fourier transform for $a \in \mathbb{Z}$

$$\hat{\beth}_a = \frac{1}{r}\sum_{j=0}^{r-1} e^{\frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi ja}{r}}\beth_j\,.$$

We get

$$\int_\rho e^{-\zeta^r/ur}\, k\zeta^{k-1}\mathrm{d}\zeta = \mathfrak{L}_+[\zeta^{k-1}\mathrm{d}\zeta]$$

provided we choose

$$\hat{\beth}_a = \frac{1}{r^{\frac{a}{r}}\Gamma\left(\frac{a}{r}\right)}\,.$$

This entails the result by inverse discrete Fourier transform. □

The second map can be realised by contour integration. To this end, let γ be the Hankel contour giving the Gamma function representation (Figure 1)

$$\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} = \int_\gamma e^x x^{-\alpha}\mathrm{d}x \qquad \alpha \in \mathbb{C}\,,$$

that is, γ goes from $-\infty - \mathrm{i}0$ to $-\mathrm{i}0$, then round the origin to $+\mathrm{i}0$ and ends in $-\infty + \mathrm{i}0$. Under the branched covering $\zeta \mapsto x(\zeta) = \zeta^r$, this contour has r different lifts $(\gamma_j)_{j=1}^r$, which we label so that γ_j comes from the asymptotic direction $e^{-\frac{\mathrm{i}\pi}{r}(2j+1)}(+\infty + \mathrm{i}0)$, approaches the origin and then ends in the asymptotic direction $e^{-\frac{\mathrm{i}\pi}{r}(2j-1)}(+\infty - \mathrm{i}0)$. These contours belong to the lattice of rank $(r-1)$ of Lefschetz thimbles

$$V := H_1(\mathbb{C}, \mathbb{S}_M^-; \mathbb{Z})\,,$$

where $\mathbb{S}_M^- = \{z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \mathrm{Re}\, x < -M\}$ for some large $M > 0$. The homology class $\sum_{j=1}^r \gamma_j$ is trivial and omitting one γ_j we get a basis of V.

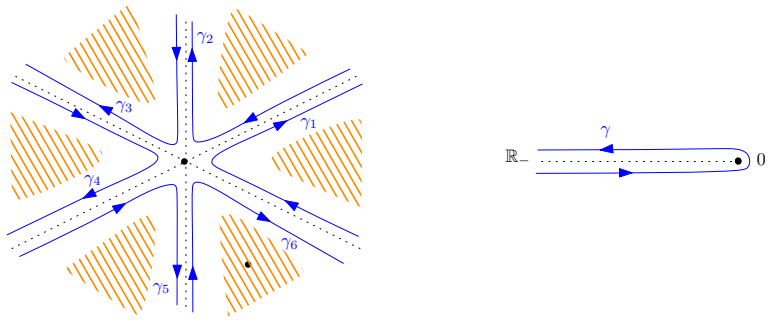


FIGURE 1. Left panel: contours in the ζ-plane for $r = 6$. The striped regions correspond to $\mathrm{Re}\, x > M$. Right panel: Hankel contour in the x plane.

Lemma 7.3. *We have*

$$\mathfrak{Q}^- = \sum_{j=1}^{r} \frac{\beth_j}{2\mathrm{i}\pi r} \int_{\gamma_j} e^{\frac{\epsilon\zeta^r}{r}} \cdot$$

with the constants already appearing in (121).

Proof. Let $\epsilon > 0$, $j \in [r]$ and consider the integral

$$A_j(\alpha) := \frac{1}{2\mathrm{i}\pi} \int_{\gamma_j} e^{\frac{\epsilon\zeta^r}{r}} \zeta^\alpha \mathrm{d}\zeta \tag{122}$$

for complex $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$. Here, $\zeta \mapsto \zeta^\alpha$ is defined in the usual way as the analytic function on $\mathbb{C} \setminus \mathbb{R}_-$ such that for $\zeta \in \mathbb{R}_+^*$, we have

$$\lim_{\epsilon \to 0^+} (\zeta \pm \mathrm{i}\epsilon)^\alpha = e^{\pm \mathrm{i}\pi\alpha} |\zeta|^\alpha \,.$$

Let us first consider $\mathrm{Re}\,\alpha > 0$. In this case, as the integrand is regular we can squeeze the Hankel contour to the half-axes of angles $e^{-\frac{\mathrm{i}\pi(2k+1)}{r}}$ for $k \in [r]$. After a change of variable $\tilde{x} = -\frac{\epsilon\zeta^r}{r}$, we find

$$\begin{aligned} A_j(\alpha) &= \left(\frac{\epsilon}{r}\right)^{-\frac{\alpha+1}{r}} \left(- e^{-\frac{\mathrm{i}\pi(2j+1)(\alpha+1)}{r}} + e^{-\frac{\mathrm{i}\pi(2j-1)(\alpha+1)}{r}} \right) \cdot \frac{1}{r} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+} e^{-\tilde{x}} \tilde{x}^{\frac{\alpha+1}{r}-1} \, \mathrm{d}\tilde{x} \\ &= \left(\frac{\epsilon}{r}\right)^{-\frac{\alpha+1}{r}} e^{-\frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi j(\alpha+1)}{r}} \cdot \frac{2\mathrm{i}}{r} \sin\left(\frac{\pi(\alpha+1)}{r}\right) \Gamma\left(\frac{\alpha+1}{r}\right). \end{aligned} \tag{123}$$

We note that by definition in (122), $A_j(\alpha)$ is an entire function of $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$. This is also true for the right-hand side of (123): the Gamma function has simple poles when $\frac{\alpha+1}{r} \in -2\mathbb{N}$ which are compensated by a zero in the prefactor. Then, by analytic continuation the identity (123) remains true for all $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$.

We apply it to $\alpha = -(k+1)$ where k is a positive integer that we decompose as $k = rd + a$ with $a \in [r]$ and $d \geq 0$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} A_j(-(k+1)) &= \left(\frac{\epsilon}{r}\right)^{\frac{k}{r}} e^{\frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi jk}{r}} \frac{2\mathrm{i}}{r} \sin\left(-\frac{\pi jk}{r}\right) \Gamma\left(-\frac{k}{r}\right) \\ &= \epsilon^{\frac{k}{r}} \frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi}{r} e^{\frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi ja}{r}} \frac{1}{r^{\frac{k}{r}} \Gamma\left(\frac{k}{r}+1\right)} \\ &= \epsilon^{\frac{k}{r}} e^{\frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi ja}{r}} \frac{2\mathrm{i}\pi}{r^{\frac{a}{r}} \Gamma\left(\frac{a}{r}\right) k!^{(r)}} \,. \end{aligned}$$

Coming back to the definition (121) of $\beth_j$, we get

$$\sum_{j=1}^{r} \frac{\beth_j}{2\mathrm{i}\pi r} \int_{\gamma_j} e^{\frac{\epsilon x}{r}} \frac{k!^{(r)} \mathrm{d}\zeta}{\zeta^{k+1}} = \mathfrak{Q}^- \left[\frac{k!^{(r)} \, \mathrm{d}\zeta}{\zeta^{k+1}} \right].$$

□

7.2 Laplace transform on curves

7.2.1 Total Laplace transform

Let C be a curve with normalisation $\pi : \tilde{C} \to C$, equipped with a meromorphic 1-form $\mathrm{d}x$. We shall rely on the notations introduced in Section 5.4. Recall that we write $\mathrm{d}\tilde{x} = \pi^*\mathrm{d}x$, that $\mathfrak{a}$ is the set of zeroes of $\mathrm{d}x$ (including singular points) and $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}} = \pi^{-1}(\mathfrak{a})$. Denote the order of a zero of $\mathrm{d}x$ at $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ by $r_\mu - 1$ (this could be zero if $\pi(a)$ is singular). Around each $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$, we have a local coordinate such that

$$\int_\mu^\cdot \mathrm{d}\tilde{x} = \zeta^{r_\mu}\,.$$

We define the vector spaces

$$V = \bigoplus_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} V_\mu\,, \qquad V_\mu := \bigoplus_{l=1}^{r_\mu} \mathbb{C}.e_{\mu,l}\,,$$

and equip V with the pairing $\eta(e_{\mu,l}\otimes e_{\nu,m}) = \delta_{\mu,\nu}\delta_{l+m,r_\mu}$. The fact that e_{μ,r_μ} are null vectors for η is a convention: it simplifies the formulas in Section 7.2.3 but has no effect elsewhere. When needed, we shall decompose integers $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ as

$$k = \overline{k} r_\mu + \hat{k}, \qquad \hat{k} \in [r_\mu]$$

and the index $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ that one should use will be clear from the context. In order to get rid of fractional powers of the Laplace variable, we introduce the isomorphism

$$\begin{array}{rccc} E_\mu^* & : & \epsilon^{\frac{1}{r_\mu}}\mathbb{C}[\epsilon^{\frac{1}{r_\mu}}] & \longrightarrow & V_\mu^*[\epsilon] \\ & & \epsilon^{\frac{k}{r}} & \longmapsto & e^*_{\mu,\hat{k}}\,\epsilon^{\overline{k}} \end{array}\,.$$

where $e^*_{\mu,l}$ is the dual basis with respect to the pairing η. Importing Definition 7.1, for each $\mu \in \tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$, we consider the local Laplace map

$$\mathfrak{L}^-_\mu = E_\mu \circ \mathfrak{L}^- \circ \mathrm{Loc}_\mu \,:\, H^0\big(\tilde{C}, K_{\tilde{C}}(*\tilde{\mathfrak{a}})\big) \to V_\mu^*[\epsilon]$$

and the total map

$$\mathfrak{L}^-_{\mathrm{tot}} = \left(\bigoplus_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \mathfrak{L}^-_\mu\right) \,:\, H^0\big(\tilde{C}, K_{\tilde{C}}(*\tilde{\mathfrak{a}})\big) \to V^*[\epsilon]\,.$$

We define in a similar way

$$\begin{aligned} E_\mu &: u^{\frac{1}{r_\mu}}\mathbb{C}[[\epsilon^{\frac{1}{r_\mu}}]] \longrightarrow V_\mu[[u]]\,, \\ \mathfrak{L}^+_\mu &: H^0\big(\tilde{C}, K_{\tilde{C}}(*\tilde{\mathfrak{a}})\big) \longrightarrow V_\mu[[u]]\,, \\ \mathfrak{L}^+_{\mathrm{tot}} &: H^0\big(\tilde{C}, K_{\tilde{C}}(*\tilde{\mathfrak{a}})\big) \longrightarrow V[[u]]\,. \end{aligned}$$

where the role of $e^*_{\mu,k}$ is now played by $e_{\mu,k}$.

Remark 7.4. From Lemmata 7.2 and 7.3, we see that the natural variables Laplace dual to $x = \zeta^r$ are not u and ϵ^{-1}, but ru and $r\epsilon^{-1}$. Moreover, by a different choice of constants (replacing multiple factorials by values of the Γ function at rational numbers) the transforms could have been given by a single integral. We give the Laplace transform in this way to conform to conventions in the literature using r-fold factorials for the case of a smooth spectral curve, and its relation to the Witten r-spin class.

7.2.2 Two generating series

Assume that we are given a holomorphic 1-form $\omega_{0,1}$ in a neighboorhood of $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ in $\tilde{C}$.

Definition 7.5. We introduce $\mathsf{T}(u) \in V[[u]]$ given by the formula

$$\begin{aligned}\mathsf{T}(u) &:= \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \mathsf{T}_{\mu,k} e_{\mu,\hat{k}}\, u^{\overline{k}} \\ &:= \Bigg(\sum_{\substack{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\\ s_\mu\neq\infty}} e_{\mu,\hat{s}_\mu} u^{\overline{s}_\mu}\Bigg) + \mathfrak{Q}^+_{\mathrm{tot}}[\omega_{0,1}](u) \\ &= \sum_{\substack{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}\\ s_\mu\neq\infty}} \Bigg(e_{\mu,\hat{s}_\mu} u^{\overline{s}_\mu} + \sum_{k>0} (k-r_\mu)!^{(r_\mu)} F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right] e_{\mu,\hat{k}}\, u^{\overline{k}}\Bigg).\end{aligned}$$

Assume that we are given a fundamental bidifferential of the second kind $\omega_{0,2}$ on the smooth curve $\tilde{C}$.

Definition 7.6. We introduce $\mathsf{B}(u,v) \in V^{\otimes 2}[[u,v]]$, given by the formula

$$\begin{aligned}\mathsf{B}(u,v) &:= (\mathfrak{Q}^+_{\mathrm{tot}})^{\otimes 2}\big(\omega_{0,2} - \omega^{\mathrm{std}}_{0,2}\big) \\ &= \sum_{\substack{\mu,\nu\in\mathfrak{a}\\ k,l>0}} (k-r_\mu)!^{(r_\mu)}\,(l-r_\nu)!^{(r_\nu)}\, F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right] e_{\mu,\hat{k}}\otimes e_{\nu,\hat{l}}\, u^{\overline{k}} v^{\overline{l}}, \end{aligned} \tag{124}$$

where the second line follows from the decomposition (79).

These definitions in particular apply to admissible spectral curves equipped with a fundamental bidifferential of the second kind, but make sense in this greater generality. Their relevance will become clear in Section 7.5.

7.2.3 *Factorisation property for* B

We prove in this section a factorisation property for B when $\tilde{C}$ is compact. Such a property appeared in the case where C is smooth and $\mathrm{d}x$ has simple zeroes in [Eyn14b, Appendix B].

In light of Remark 7.4, and for this section only, we use the 'right' Laplace variables ru and rv (where r depends on the branch point), and to this end we give the following definition.

Definition 7.7. Let $\mathsf{B}_{\mu,\nu}(u,v)$ be the projection of $\mathsf{B}(u,v)$ into $(V_\mu\otimes V_\nu)[[u,v]]$ and define

$$\bar{\mathsf{B}}(u,v) := \sum_{\mu,\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \mathsf{B}_{\mu,\nu}(u/r_\mu, v/r_\nu)\,.$$

Proposition 7.8. *Assume $\tilde{C}$ is compact and $\mathrm{d}x$ is meromorphic. Then*

$$\bar{\mathsf{B}}(u,v) = \frac{1}{u+v}\Big(u\bar{B}(u,0) + v\bar{B}(0,v) - u\,v\,\bar{\mathsf{B}}(u,0)\star\bar{\mathsf{B}}(0,v)\Big), \tag{125}$$

where $A\star B = (\mathrm{id}\otimes\eta\otimes\mathrm{id})(A\otimes B)$. Besides, we have the compatibility relation

$$\bar{\mathsf{B}}(u,0) - \bar{\mathsf{B}}(0,-u) + u\bar{\mathsf{B}}(u,0)\star\bar{\mathsf{B}}(0,-u) = 0\,. \tag{126}$$

Proof. We have introduced in (80) the family of meromorphic 1-forms

$$\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-k}(z) = \operatorname*{Res}_{z'=\mu}\left(\int_\mu^{z'} \omega_{0,2}(z,\cdot)\right)\frac{\mathrm{d}\zeta(z')}{\zeta(z')^{k+1}} \in H^0\Big(\tilde{C}, K_{\tilde{C}}\big((k+1)\mu\big)\Big) \tag{127}$$

indexed by $\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ and $k>0$. We have for $\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$

$$\mathrm{Loc}_\nu(\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-k}) = \frac{\delta_{\mu,\nu}\mathrm{d}\zeta}{\zeta^{k+1}} + \sum_{l>0}\frac{F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]}{k}\,\zeta^{l-1}\mathrm{d}\zeta\,. \tag{128}$$

The idea of the proof is to derive a recursion for these forms using the action of $\mathrm{d}\big(\frac{\cdot}{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}\big)$ – this is Equation (130) below. We will first prove it for the polar part near the ramification points, and use that $\tilde{C}$ is smooth and compact and $\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}$ meromorphic on $\tilde{C}$ to get an equality of globally defined meromorphic forms. This implies a recursion for the regular part of the expansion (128), i.e. the coefficients $F_{0,2}$, and this will imply the desired relation for $\mathsf{B}(u_1,u_2)$.

Since $\mathrm{d}\tilde{x} = r_\nu \zeta^{r_\nu - 1}\mathrm{d}\zeta$ near the ramification point ν, we have

$$\mathrm{Loc}_\nu\left[-\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-k}}{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}\right)\right] = \frac{k+r_\nu}{r_\nu}\,\frac{\delta_{\mu,\nu}\mathrm{d}\zeta}{\zeta^{k+r_\nu+1}} + \sum_{l=1}^{r_\nu-1} \frac{F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]}{k}\,\frac{r_\nu - l}{r_\nu}\,\frac{\mathrm{d}\zeta}{\zeta^{r_\nu - l+1}} + O(\mathrm{d}\zeta)\,.$$

As $\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}$ is meromorphic, the 1-form

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-k}}{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}\right) + \frac{k+r_\mu}{r_\mu}\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-(k+r_\mu)} + \sum_{\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}\sum_{l=1}^{r_\nu-1} \frac{F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]}{k}\,\frac{r_\nu - l}{r_\nu}\,\mathrm{d}\xi^\nu_{l-r_\nu} \tag{129}$$

is holomorphic on $\tilde{C}$. Since $\tilde{C}$ is compact and smooth, $H_1(\tilde{C},\mathbb{C})$ is a finite-dimensional symplectic space equipped with the intersection pairing, and

$$\mathsf{K} := \left\{\gamma \in H_1(\tilde{C},\mathbb{C}) \;\middle|\; \int_\gamma \omega_{0,2}(\cdot,z) = 0\right\}$$

is a Lagrangian subspace. From the definition (127), we see that integrating any $\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-k}$ for $k>0$ and $\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$ along a cycle in K gives zero. The same is true for the first term in (129) since it is an exact form. As the period map induces a non-degenerate pairing $H^0(\tilde{C},K_{\tilde{C}})\otimes\mathsf{K}\to\mathbb{C}$ and (129) is sent to 0, we deduce the identity between meromorphic forms

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-k}}{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}\right) + \frac{k+r_\mu}{r_\mu}\,\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-(k+r_\mu)} + \sum_{\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}\sum_{l=1}^{r_\nu-1} \frac{F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]}{k}\,\frac{r_\nu - l}{r_\nu}\mathrm{d}\xi^\nu_{l-r_\nu} = 0\,. \tag{130}$$

We now would like to apply the local Laplace transform $\mathfrak{L}^+_\nu[\cdot](v)$ to this relation. Recall that $\mathfrak{L}^+$ by definition kills the polar part. So, by direct computation on the basis elements with Definition 7.1, we have

$$\forall\varphi\in H^0(\tilde{C},K_{\tilde{C}}(*\,\tilde{\mathfrak{a}})) \qquad \mathfrak{L}^+_\rho\left[\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{\varphi}{\mathrm{d}\tilde{x}}\right)\right](v) = \frac{1}{r_\rho}\left[v^{-1}\mathfrak{L}^+_\rho[\varphi](v)\right]_+,$$

where $[\cdots]_+$ keeps only the nonnegative powers of v. The expansion (128) implies for any meromorphic form

$$\mathfrak{L}^+_\nu[\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-k}](v) = \sum_{l>0}\frac{F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\mu & \nu\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]}{k}\,(l-r_\nu)!^{(r_\nu)}\,e_{\nu,\hat{l}}\,v^{\overline{l}}\,.$$

By comparison with (124), $\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\rho}(u,v)$ can be obtained by the generating series

$$\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\rho}(u,v) = \sum_{k>0} k!^{(r_\mu)} e_{\mu,\hat{k}}\,u^{\overline{k}}\otimes\mathfrak{L}^+_\rho[\mathrm{d}\xi^\mu_{-k}](v)\,.$$

Applying $\mathfrak{L}^+_\rho[\cdot](v)$ to (130), multiplying by $k!^{(r_\mu)}e_{\mu,\hat{k}}u^{\overline{k}}$, and summing over $k>0$ then yields

$$\begin{aligned}(r_\rho v)^{-1}\big(\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\rho}(u,v)-\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\rho}(u,0)\big) + (r_\mu u)^{-1}\big(\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\rho}(u,v)-\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\rho}(0,v)\big)\\ + \sum_{\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}\sum_{l=1}^{r_\nu-1}(\mathrm{id}\otimes e^*_{\nu,l})\big[\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\nu}(u,0)\big]\,(e^*_{\nu,r_\nu-l}\otimes\mathrm{id})\big[\mathrm{B}_{\nu,\rho}(0,v)\big] = 0\,.\end{aligned}$$

Noticing that $\eta(e_{\nu,l}\otimes e_{\nu,r_\nu-m}) = \delta_{l,m}$ for $l,m\in[r_\nu-1]$ and $\eta(e_{\mu,r_\mu},-)=0$, this can be rewritten

$$(r_\mu u + r_\rho v)\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\rho}(u,v) - r_\mu u\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\rho}(u,0) - r_\rho v\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\rho}(0,v) + r_\mu r_\rho uw\sum_{\nu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}}(\mathrm{id}\otimes\eta\otimes\mathrm{id})\big[\mathrm{B}_{\mu,\nu}(u,0)\otimes\mathrm{B}_{\nu,\rho}(0,v)\big] = 0\,.$$

Replacing u and v by u/r_μ and v/r_ρ, respectively, and summing over $\mu,\rho\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$, this implies the desired formula (125). Since the left-hand side is a formal power series in u,v, it can be specialised at $v=-u$. This is possible on the right-hand side if and only if (126) is satisfied. □

For each $\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$, we have an orthogonal direct sum $V_\mu \cong {}^{\mathrm{s}}V_\mu \oplus {}^{0}V_\mu$ with

$${}^{\mathrm{s}}V_\mu = \bigoplus_{l=1}^{r_\mu-1}\mathbb{C}.e_{\mu,l}\,, \qquad {}^{0}V_\mu = \mathbb{C}.e_{\mu,r_\mu}\,,$$

and we decompose $V \cong {}^0V \oplus {}^sV$ with

$$ {}^sV := \bigoplus_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} {}^sV_\mu\,, \qquad {}^0V := \bigoplus_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} {}^0V_\mu\,. $$

Definition 7.9. We introduce two generating series

$$ \begin{aligned} \bar{\mathrm{R}}(u) &:= \eta^\perp - u\,\bar{\mathrm{B}}(u,0) \in (V^s)^{\otimes 2}[\![u]\!]\,,\\ \bar{\mathrm{R}}^\perp(u) &:= \eta^\perp - u\,\bar{\mathrm{B}}(0,u) \in (V^s)^{\otimes 2}[\![u]\!]\,, \end{aligned} $$

where $\eta^\perp \in ({}^sV)^{\otimes 2} \subset V^{\otimes 2}$, is induced by the pairing η, i.e.

$$ \eta^\perp = \sum_{\mu\in\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}} \Big(\sum_{l=1}^{r_\mu-1} e_{\mu,l}\otimes e_{\mu,r_\mu-l}\Big)\,, \tag{131} $$

We write ${}^{00}\mathrm{B}$, ${}^{0s}\mathrm{B}$, ${}^{s0}\mathrm{B}$, and ${}^{ss}\mathrm{B}$ for the projections of $\bar{\mathrm{B}}$ on the adequate subspaces in both arguments, and likewise for R.

Corollary 7.10. *Assume $\tilde{C}$ is compact and* $\mathrm{d}x$ *is meromorphic. Then, we have*

$$ \begin{aligned} {}^{ss}\bar{\mathrm{B}}(u,v) &= \frac{1}{u+v}\Big(\eta^\perp - {}^{ss}\mathrm{R}(u)\star {}^{ss}\mathrm{R}^\perp(v)\Big)\,,\\ {}^{s0}\bar{\mathrm{B}}(u,v) &= \frac{-1}{u+v}\Big({}^{s0}\mathrm{R}(u) + {}^{ss}\mathrm{R}(u)\star {}^{s0}\mathrm{R}^\perp(v)\Big)\,,\\ {}^{0s}\bar{\mathrm{B}}(u,v) &= \frac{-1}{u+v}\Big({}^{0s}\mathrm{R}^\perp(v) + {}^{0s}\mathrm{R}(u)\star {}^{ss}\mathrm{R}^\perp(v)\Big)\,,\\ {}^{00}\bar{\mathrm{B}}(u,v) &= \frac{-1}{u+v}\Big({}^{00}\mathrm{R}(u) + {}^{00}\mathrm{R}^\perp(v) + {}^{0s}\mathrm{R}(u)\star {}^{s0}\mathrm{R}^\perp(v)\Big)\,, \end{aligned} $$

and the following compatibility relations hold

$$ \begin{aligned} {}^{ss}\mathrm{R}(u)\star {}^{ss}\mathrm{R}^\perp(-u) &= \eta^\perp\,,\\ {}^{ss}R(u)\star {}^{s0}R^\perp(-u) &= -{}^{s0}R(u)\,,\\ {}^{0s}R(u)\star {}^{ss}R^\perp(-u) &= -{}^{0s}R^\perp(-u)\,,\\ {}^{0s}R(u)\star^{s0} R^\perp(-u) &= -{}^{00}R(u) - {}^{00}R^\perp(-u)\,. \end{aligned} $$

The structure of the first line is familiar from Givental formalism and from [Eyn14b, Appendix B], but the other three are new.

7.3 Review of Witten r-spin classes

For $r \geq 2$, we denote $w_{g,n}^{r\mathrm{spin}}(k_1,\dots,k_n)$ the Witten r-spin class, first imagined by [Wit93] and constructed in [PV01; Chi06], cf. also [PPZ15]. For all integers $g, n \geq 0$ such that $2g-2+n>0$ and $k_1,\dots,k_n \in \mathbb{Z}$, this is a Chow class

$$ w_{g,n}^{r\mathrm{spin}}(k_1,\dots,k_n) \in CH^*(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n})\,. $$

It is defined via the moduli space of r-spin structures $\overline{\mathcal{M}}^{r\mathrm{spin}}_{g;k_1,\dots,k_n}$ parametrizing pointed curves $(C,p_1,\dots,p_n)$ with a line bundle $L\to C$ together with an isomorphism to $K_C^{\log}\big(-\sum_{i=1}^n k_i p_i\big)$. Denoting C the universal curve and $\mathcal{L}$ the universal line bundle, and considering the projection

$$ \mathcal{L} \to C \xrightarrow{\pi} \overline{\mathcal{M}}^{r\mathrm{spin}}_{g;k_1,\dots,k_n} \xrightarrow{p} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}\,, $$

the naive definition is

$$ w_{g,n}^{r\mathrm{spin}}(k_1,\dots,k_n) = r^{-g}\, p_* c_{\mathrm{top}}\big((R^1\pi_*\mathcal{L})^\vee\big)\,. $$

This works in genus 0, but if $g>0$, then $R^1\pi_*\mathcal{L}$ is not a vector bundle as $R^0\pi_*\mathcal{L}$ is non-zero, so the general construction is more involved. For positive k_i, Witten's class vanishes if one of the k_i is

divisible by r. It is concentrated in codimension[2]

$$D = \frac{(r-2)(g-1) - n + \sum_{i=1}^n k_i}{r} \,. \tag{132}$$

In particular, the class vanishes unless the right-hand side of (132) is an integer, and its integration on $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$ vanishes unless $D = \dim \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n} = 3g-3+n$.

We are primarily interested in indices ranging over $[r]$, or $[r-1]$ since the class vanishes for index equal to r, but the following property, conjectured by Jarvis–Kimura–Vaintrob [JKV01, Descent axiom 1.9], explains the appearance of the r-fold factorial in all our formulas, see also [Chio8, Lemma 4.2.8].

Lemma 7.11. *[PV01, Proposition 5.1] Let $g, n, k_1, \dots, k_n \geq 0$ be integers such that $2g-2+n > 0$, and decompose $k_i = d_i r + a_i$ with $a_i \in [r]$ and $d_i \geq 0$. We have*

$$w_{g,n}^{r\text{spin}}(k_1, \dots, k_n) = w_{g,n}^{r\text{spin}}(a_1, \dots, a_n) \prod_{i=1}^n r^{-d_i} (k-r)!^{(r)} \psi_i^{d_i} \,.$$

This formula is consistent with the case $k \in [r]$ due to the initial condition in the definition (120) of the r-fold factorial.

Remark 7.12. Witten's class can be interpreted as a cohomological field theory in the following way: its vector space $V = V^{r\text{spin}}$ has a basis $(e_i)_{i=1}^{r-1}$ and we define for $a_1, \dots, a_n \in [r-1]$

$$W_{g,n}^{r\text{spin}}(e_{a_1} \otimes \cdots \otimes e_{a_n}) \coloneqq w_{g,n}^{r\text{spin}}(a_1, \dots, a_n) \in CH^*(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}) \,.$$

$V^{r\text{spin}}$ is equipped with product and multiplication

$$\left(e_a \,\middle|\, e_b\right) = \delta_{a+b,r} \,, \qquad \left(e_{a_1} \bullet e_{a_2} \,\middle|\, e_{a_3}\right) = W_{0,3}(e_{a_1} \otimes e_{a_2} \otimes e_{a_3}) = \delta_{a_1+a_2+a_3, r+1} \,.$$

We define the partition function of the r-spin theory by

$$\begin{aligned}
&Z^{r\text{spin}}\left[(x_k)_{k>0}\right] \\
&= \exp\left(\sum_{\substack{g,n \in \mathbb{N} \\ 2g-2+n>0}} \frac{\hbar^{g-1}}{n!} \sum_{k_1,\dots,k_n>0} \left(\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} w_{g,n}^{r\text{spin}}(k_1, \dots, k_n) \right) \prod_{i=1}^n r^{\lfloor \frac{k_i}{r} \rfloor} k_i x_{k_i} \right) \\
&= \exp\left(\sum_{\substack{g,n \in \mathbb{N} \\ 2g-2+n>0}} \frac{\hbar^{g-1}}{n!} \sum_{\substack{a_1,\dots,a_n \in [r-1] \\ d_1,\dots,d_n \geq 0}} \left(\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} w_{g,n}^{r\text{spin}}(a_1, \dots, a_n) \prod_{i=1}^n \psi_i^{d_i} \right) \prod_{i=1}^n (d_i r + a_i)!^{(r)} \, x_{d_i r + a_i} \right),
\end{aligned}$$

where we took into account the dimension constraint (132) to get the second line. Due to the aforementioned vanishing, it is independent of the times with indices divisible by r. $Z^{r\text{spin}}$ was identified in [FSZ10] with the tau function for the r-KdV hierarchy. It is also known that $Z^{r\text{spin}}$ satisfies $W(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-constraints – see [BBCCN18] for the history of this result. From there, Milanov proved in [Mil16] that $Z^{r\text{spin}}$ is the partition function of the Airy structure of Theorem 2.10 with $(r,s) = (r, r+1)$, as well as the topological recursion à la Bouchard–Eynard [BE13] for the associated correlators:

$$\omega_{g,n}^{r\text{spin}}(\zeta_1, \dots, \zeta_n) = \sum_{\substack{a_1,\dots,a_n \in [r-1] \\ d_1,\dots,d_n \geq 0}} \left(\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} w_{g,n}(a_1, \dots, a_n) \prod_{i=1}^n \psi_i^{d_i} \right) \prod_{i=1}^n \frac{(d_i r + a_i)!^{(r)} \, \mathrm{d}\zeta_i}{\zeta_i^{d_i r + a_i + 1}} \,. \tag{133}$$

This result was apparently also obtained by Bouchard and Eynard in an unpublished draft, and appeared in [DNOPS19] in a form closer to the one we state here.

Theorem 7.13. *The correlators $\boldsymbol{\omega}^{r\text{spin}}$ are computed by the topological recursion for the spectral curve (without crosscap)*

$$x(\zeta) = \zeta^r, \qquad y(\zeta) = -\frac{\zeta}{r}, \qquad \omega_{0,2}(\zeta_1, \zeta_2) = \frac{\mathrm{d}\zeta_1 \mathrm{d}\zeta_2}{(\zeta_1 - \zeta_2)^2} \,. \tag{134}$$

[2] The notion of codimension for Chow classes refers to homology. Therefore, when the Chow class can be realised by a cohomology class, this codimension is twice the cohomological degree.

Proof. We start from [DNOPS19, Theorem 7.3] which shows that the topological recursion for the spectral curve

$$x(z) = z^r, \qquad y(z) = z, \qquad \omega_{0,2}(z_1, z_2) = \frac{\mathrm{d}z_1 \mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1 - z_2)^2} \tag{135}$$

yields

$$\sum_{\substack{a_1,\dots,a_n \in [r-1] \\ d_1,\dots,d_n \geq 0}} (-r)^{2-2g-n} \left(\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} w_{g,n}^{r\mathrm{spin}}(a_1, \dots, a_n) \prod_{i=1}^n \psi_i^{d_i} \right) \prod_{i=1}^n \frac{(d_i r + a_i)!^{(r)}\, \mathrm{d}z_i}{z_i^{d_i r + a_i + 1}} \,. \tag{136}$$

The spectral curve (134) can be obtained from (135) by multiplying y by $-\frac{1}{r}$. This multiplies (136) by $(-r)^{2g-2+n}$. So the factors of r cancel and we indeed obtain the correlators $\omega_{g,n}^{r\mathrm{spin}}(\zeta_1, \dots, \zeta_n)$. □

7.4 Deformations on Witten r-spin classes

We now recall well-known actions on family of classes, originating from the work of Givental. As our focus is not on cohomological field theories, some of the actions we allow may not preserve this property and do not belong stricto sensu to the Givental group. See e.g. [Sha09; Tel12; PPZ15] for more background.

7.4.1 *Translations*

Given a formal series $\mathsf{T}(u) \in uV^{r\mathrm{spin}}[\![u]\!]$, we can define a new family of Chow classes

$$\left[\widehat{\mathsf{T}} \cdot W^{r\mathrm{spin}}\right]_{g,n} \colon (V^{r\mathrm{spin}})^{\otimes n} \to CH^*(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}) \,.$$

We first decompose

$$\mathsf{T}(u) = \sum_{\substack{d \geq 1 \\ a \in [r-1]}} \mathsf{T}_{rd+a}\, e_a u^d$$

and assume that $\mathsf{T}_{r+1} \neq 1$. Then we introduce

$$\tilde{\mathsf{T}}(u) := \frac{\mathsf{T}(u) - \mathsf{T}_{r+1} e_1 u}{1 - \mathsf{T}_{r+1}} = \sum_{\substack{d \geq 1 \\ a \in [r-1] \\ (d,a) \neq (1,1)}} \frac{\mathsf{T}_{rd+a}}{1 - \mathsf{T}_{r+1}}\, e_a\, u^d \,,$$

and set

$$\left[\hat{\mathsf{T}} \cdot W_{g,n}^{r\mathrm{spin}}\right](-) = \sum_{m \geq 0} \frac{1}{m!} (\pi_m)_* W_{g,n+m}^{r\mathrm{spin}}\big(- \otimes \tilde{\mathsf{T}}(\psi_{n+1}) \otimes \cdots \otimes \tilde{\mathsf{T}}(\psi_{n+m})\big) \,,$$

where $\pi_m : \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n+m} \to \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$ is the forgetful morphism. This definition is well-posed, i.e. the sum has finitely many non-zero terms. Indeed, if we evaluate on $\bigotimes_{i=1}^n e_{a_i}$, the codimension (after pushforward) of the summand proportional to $\prod_{j=1}^m \mathsf{T}_{d_j r + b_j}$ with $d_j r + b_j \geq r + 2$ is

$$\frac{1}{r}\left((g-1)(r-2) - (n+m) + \sum_{i=1}^n a_i + \sum_{j=1}^m (d_j r + b_j)\right) - m \geq \frac{1}{r}\left((g-1)(r-2) - n + \sum_{i=1}^n a_i\right) + \frac{m}{r} \,,$$

which for fixed $g, n, a_1, \dots, a_n$ becomes larger than $\dim \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n} = 3g - 3 + n$ for m large enough, forcing this summand to vanish. The coefficient T_{r+1} plays a special role, which reflects the dilaton equation

$$(p_1)_*\big(w_{g,n+1}^{r\mathrm{spin}}(a_1, \dots, a_n, 1) \cdot \psi_{n+1}\big) = (2g - 2 + n)\, w_{g,n}^{r\mathrm{spin}}(a_1, \dots, a_n) \,.$$

The change from T to $\tilde{\mathsf{T}}$ reflects this.

7.4.2 *Sums over stable graphs*

Let now V be a finite-dimensional vector space and consider a family of classes

$$\Omega_{g,n}\colon V^{\otimes n} \to CH^*(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}), \qquad g,n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad 2g-2+n>0\,.$$

Given a formal power series $\mathsf{B}(u_1,u_2) \in V^{\otimes 2}[\![u_1,u_2]\!]$, we can define a new such family $\left[\widehat{\mathsf{B}}\cdot\Omega_{g,n}\right]_{g,n}$ by sums over stable graphs.

Let $\mathsf{G}_{g,n}$ be the set of stable graphs of type (g,n). For a vertex v in a stable graph, we denote $h(\mathsf{v})$ the genus and $k(\mathsf{v})$ the valency.

$$\left[\widehat{\mathsf{B}}\cdot\Omega\right]_{g,n} = \sum_{\Gamma\in\mathsf{G}_{g,n}} \frac{1}{|\mathrm{Aut}\,\Gamma|}\eta_\Gamma\,(\iota_\Gamma)_*\left[\prod_{\mathsf{v}\in\mathrm{Vert}(\Gamma)}\Omega_{h(\mathsf{v}),k(\mathsf{v})}\prod_{\{\mathsf{e},\mathsf{e}'\}\in\mathrm{Edge}(\Gamma)}\mathsf{B}(\psi_{\mathsf{e}},\psi_{\mathsf{e}'})\right],$$

where $\iota_\Gamma : \prod_{v\in\mathrm{Vert}(\Gamma)}\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{h(v),k(v)} \to \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$ is the natural inclusion of the boundary stratum associated to Γ. To read this formula, half-edges label the punctures on the curves whose moduli spaces sit at the vertices. So, we have ψ-classes $\psi_{\mathsf{e}},\psi_{\mathsf{e}'}$ associated to an edge $\{\mathsf{e},\mathsf{e}'\}$, and for each half-edge there is a copy of V^* coming from the vertex it starts from, and a copy of V coming from the contribution of the edge it belongs to. The symbol η_Γ indicates that we pair them in the natural way. This definition is well-posed because the dimension of the moduli spaces at the vertices is smaller than the one of $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$, so that only finitely many powers of ψ-classes can contribute in the sum.

Remark 7.14. This differs slightly from the so-called R-action in Givental formalism, by the fact that we do not decorate leaves of the stable graph, and we do not assume that B has a factorisation property in terms of an R-matrix in the style of (125).

7.5 Intersection theory for regularly admissible spectral curves

Let $\mathcal{S}=(C,x,y,\omega_{0,2})$ be a regularly admissible spectral curve equipped with a fundamental bidifferential of the second kind. In particular, C must be smooth and we can write C and $\mathfrak{a}$ instead of $\tilde{C}$ and $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}$, respectively. In this context, as in Definition 7.9 we rather take

$$V = \bigoplus_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} V^{r_\alpha\mathrm{spin}}\,.$$

This amounts to set $e_{\alpha,r_\alpha}=0$ in all subsequent formulas.

Following Definition 7.5 we have a generating series

$$\begin{aligned}\mathsf{T}(u) &:= \left(\sum_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} e_{\alpha,1}u\right) + \mathfrak{Q}^+_{\mathrm{tot}}(\omega_{0,1})\\ &= \sum_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}}\left(e_{\alpha,1}u + \sum_{k>0}(k-r_\alpha)!^{(r_\alpha)}\,F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha\\-k\end{smallmatrix}\right]e_{\alpha,\hat{k}}\,u^{\overline{k}}\right) \qquad (137)\\ &=: \sum_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}}\sum_{k>0}\mathsf{T}_{\alpha,k}\,e_{\alpha,\hat{k}}\,u^{\overline{k}}\,.\end{aligned}$$

Equivalently, the definition of T means that we have the expansion

$$\mathrm{Loc}_\alpha(y-y(\alpha)) = -\frac{\zeta}{r_\alpha} + \sum_{k>0}\frac{k!^{(r_\alpha)}\mathsf{T}_{\alpha,k+r_\alpha}}{r_\alpha}\,\zeta^k\mathrm{d}\zeta$$

when $z\to\alpha$ in the local coordinate such that $x=x(\alpha)+\zeta^{r_\alpha}$. Due to the regularly admissible condition, we indeed have $\mathsf{T}(u)\in O(u)$ and

$$\mathsf{T}_{\alpha,r_\alpha+1} = 1 + F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha\\-(r_\alpha+1)\end{smallmatrix}\right] \neq 1\,,$$

so we can use it to act on Witten r_α-spin class. Recall that we have a second generating series $\mathsf{B}(u,v)$ from Definition 7.6.

Definition 7.15. We let these generating series act on the direct sum of Witten classes to define

$$\Omega^{\mathcal{S}}_{g,n} := \left[\widehat{\mathsf{BT}}\cdot\Big(\bigoplus_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} W^{r_\alpha \mathrm{spin}}\Big)\right]_{g,n} : V^{\otimes n}\to CH^*(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n})\,.$$

Theorem 7.16. *If $\mathcal{S}=(C,x,y,\omega_{0,2})$ is a regularly admissible spectral curve equipped with a fundamental bidifferential of the second kind $\omega_{0,2}$ and zero crosscap form, then for $2g-2+n>0$*

$$(\mathfrak{L}^-_{\mathrm{tot}})^{\otimes n}(\omega_{g,n}) = \int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} \frac{\Omega^{\mathcal{S}}_{g,n}}{\prod_{i=1}^n(1-\epsilon_i\psi_i)}\,,$$

where ϵ_i is the variable in the ith Laplace transform.

Proof. The spectral curve

$$x_0\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right)=z^{r_\alpha}\,,\qquad y_0\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right)=-\frac{z}{r},\qquad \omega_{0,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha_1 & \alpha_2\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right)=\frac{\delta_{\alpha_1,\alpha_2}\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2}$$

has $\mathsf{T}=0$ and $\mathsf{B}=0$, hence $\Omega^{\mathcal{S}}=\bigoplus_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} W^{r_\alpha\mathrm{spin}}_{g,n}$. It is obtained by taking independent copies of (134) indexed by $\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}$. So, its correlators equal to (133), that is

$$\omega^0_{g,n}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha_1 & \cdots & \alpha_n\\ z_1 & \cdots & z_n\end{smallmatrix}\right)=\sum_{\substack{d_1,\dots,d_n\geq 0\\ l_i\in[r_{\alpha_i}]}}\left(\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} W^0_{g,n}\big(\otimes_{i=1}^n e_{\alpha_i,l_i}\big)\prod_{i=1}^n\psi_i^{d_i}\right)\prod_{i=1}^n\frac{(d_ir_{\alpha_i}+l_i)!^{(r_{\alpha_i})}\,\mathrm{d}z_i}{z_i^{d_ir_{\alpha_i}+l_i+1}}\,,\tag{138}$$

where $W^0_{g,n}=\bigoplus_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}}W^{r_\alpha\mathrm{spin}}$. Applying $\bigotimes_{i=1}^n\mathfrak{L}^-_{\alpha_i}$ to Equation (138) cancels the factorials and replaces $z^{-(d_ir_{\alpha_i}+l_i+1)}\mathrm{d}z$ with $e^*_{\alpha_i,l_i}\epsilon^{d_i}$. The sum over d_i can then be performed and this entails the claim in this special case.

Applying Theorem 5.23 to the special case, let Z_0 be the partition function of the Airy structure corresponding this special case. Its coefficients are

$$F^0_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha_1 & \cdots & \alpha_n\\ k_1 & \cdots & k_n\end{smallmatrix}\right]:=\left(\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} W_{g,n}\big(\otimes_{i=1}^n e_{\alpha_i,\hat{k}_i}\big)\prod_{i=1}^n\psi_i^{\bar{k}_i}\right)\prod_{i=1}^n k_i!^{(r_{\alpha_i})}\,.\tag{139}$$

It corresponds to $F^0_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha\\ -(r_\alpha+1)\end{smallmatrix}\right]=-1$.

Applying now Theorem 5.23 to a general regularly admissible spectral curve, the partition function of the corresponding Airy structure is

$$Z=\exp\left(\frac{1}{2\hbar}\sum_{\substack{\alpha,\beta\in\mathfrak{a}\\ k,l>0}}F_{0,2}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha & \beta\\ -k & -l\end{smallmatrix}\right]\frac{J^\alpha_k J^\beta_l}{k\,l}\right)\cdot Z_1,\qquad Z_1=\exp\left(\frac{1}{\hbar}\sum_{\substack{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}\\ k>0}}\Big(F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right]+\delta_{k,r_\alpha+1}\Big)\frac{J^\alpha_k}{k}\right)\cdot Z_0\,.$$

The operation taking Z_0 to Z_1 is the shift of times:

$$x_{\alpha,k}\to x_{\alpha,k}+\frac{F_{0,1}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha\\ -k\end{smallmatrix}\right]+\delta_{k,r_\alpha+1}}{k}=x_{\alpha,k}+\frac{\mathsf{T}_{\alpha,k}}{k!^{(r_\alpha)}}\,,$$

taking into account (137). In terms of the coefficients $F^1_{g,n}$ of Z_1, we get

$$\begin{aligned}F^1_{g,n}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha_1 & \cdots & \alpha_n\\ k_1 & \cdots & k_n\end{smallmatrix}\right]&=\sum_{m\geq 0}\frac{1}{m!}\sum_{\substack{\beta_1,\dots,\beta_n\in\mathfrak{a}\\ l_1,\dots,l_m>0}}F^0_{g,n+m}\left[\begin{smallmatrix}\alpha_1 & \cdots & \alpha_n & \beta_1 & \cdots & \beta_m\\ k_1 & \cdots & k_n & l_1 & \cdots & l_m\end{smallmatrix}\right]\prod_{i=1}^m\frac{\mathsf{T}_{\beta_i,l_i}}{l_i!^{(r_{\beta_i})}}\\ &=\left(\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}}\big[\widehat{\mathsf{T}}\cdot W^0\big]_{g,n}\big(\otimes_{i=1}^n e_{\alpha_i,\hat{k}_i}\big)\prod_{i=1}^n\psi_i^{\bar{k}_i}\right)\prod_{i=1}^n k_i!^{(r_{\alpha_i})}\end{aligned}$$

by using (139) and comparing with Section 7.4.1. Note the cancellation of the factorials that was the motivation for our definition of T in (137). Applying $\mathfrak{L}^-_{\mathrm{tot}}$ to the corresponding correlators kills the remaining factorials, we would prove the desired formula in the case $\mathsf{B}=0$.

For general B we should still take Z_1 to Z, and this amounts at the level of coefficients to summing over stable graphs. Comparing with Section 7.4.2, one can check in a similar way that the factorials completely disappear, so that the sum over d_i become the geometric series in the Laplace variable ϵ_i. □

7.6 Intersection theory for smooth admissible spectral curves

7.6.1 The conjectural (r,s) classes

The basic case of irregularly admissible smooth spectral curves with one ramification point is

$$x = z^r, \qquad y = -\frac{z^{s-r}}{r}, \qquad \omega_{0,2}(z_1,z_2) = \frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2},$$

with $r \geq 2$, $s \in [r-1]$ and $r = \pm 1 \mod s$. It correspond to the Airy structures of Theorem 2.10, already obtained in [BBCCN18]. The coefficients of its partition function have the following basic properties from corollary 2.16 and Proposition 6.1:

(*i*) Homogeneity: $F_{g,n}[p_1,\dots,p_n] = 0$ unless we have $\sum_{m=1}^n p_m = s(2g-2+n)$.
(*ii*) Dilaton equation: $F_{g,n+1}[s,p_1,\dots,p_n] = s(2g-2+n)F_{g,n}[p_1,\dots,p_n]$ for $2g-2+n>0$.
(*iii*) Special values:

$$F_{1,1}[p] = \frac{r^2-1}{24}\,\delta_{p,s},$$
$$F_{0,3}[p_1,p_2,p_3] = c\,p_1p_2p_3\delta_{p_1+p_2+p_3,s},$$

where c is as in Equation (85).
(*iv*) If $s=1$, then $F_{0,n}=0$ for any $n\geq 3$. Indeed, as $c=0$ in this case, we have $F_{0,3}=0$ and as it is the only initial data needed for topological recursion (32) in genus 0, all the genus 0 sector vanishes.

Remark 7.17. There is no string equation, as the operator $H_{i=2,k=-1}$ is not part of the Airy structure.

Mimicking Theorem 7.13 and taking into account these properties, we are led to propose the following conjecture – in a slightly more precise form than [BBCCN18, Section 6.2].

Conjecture 7.18. *For each $r \geq 2$ and $s \in [r-1]$ such that $r = \pm 1 \mod s$, there exists cohomology classes $w_{g,n}^{(r,s)}(a_1,\dots,a_n) \in CH^*(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n})$ indexed by $a_i \in [r]$ and $g,n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $2g-2+n>0$, so that*

(*o*) *for any $d_i \geq 0$*

$$F_{g,n}[d_1r+a_1,\dots,d_nr+a_n] = \prod_{i=1}^n (d_ir+a_i)!^{(r)} \int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} w_{g,n}^{(r,s)}(a_1,\dots,a_n)\prod_{i=1}^n \psi_i^{d_i}. \tag{140}$$

(*i*) *$w_{g,n}^{(r,s)}(\mathbf{a})$ has pure Chow codimension*

$$2\left(\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n a_i - s(2g-2+n)}{r} + (3g-3+n)\right).$$

(*ii*) *denoting $\pi : \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n+1} \to \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$ the forgetful morphism, we have the dilaton equation*

$$\psi_{n+1}\pi^*\left(w_{g,n}^{(r,s)}(\mathbf{a})\right) = w_{g,n+1}^{(r,s)}(s,\mathbf{a}). \tag{141}$$

(*iii*) *we have the special values*

$$w_{0,3}^{(r,s)}(a_1,a_2,a_3) = c\delta_{a_1+a_2+a_3,s}\mathbf{1} \in H^0(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0,3}),$$
$$w_{1,1}^{(r,s)}(a) = \delta_{a,s}\,\frac{r^2-1}{s}\psi_1 \in H^2(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{1,1}).$$

(*iv*) *$w_{0,n}^{(r,s=1)} = 0$ for all n.*

The conjecture is proved in the case $(r,s)=(2,1)$ by Norbury [Nor17] where $w_{g,n}^{(r,s)}$ in fact exists in cohomology. In that case there is a single index $a=1$, and $w_{g,n}^{(2,1)} = \Theta_{g,n}$ has pure cohomological degree $2(2g-2+n)$ and is constructed by pushforward from the moduli space of r-spin curves.

Assuming Conjecture 7.18 holds, we will deform (140) to generalise Theorem 7.16 for any smooth admissible spectral curve. Before this, we need to discuss action of translation and sums over stable graphs on the (r,s) class.

7.6.2 *Deformation of the (r,s) classes*

We introduce

$$W_{g,n}^{(r,s)}: \begin{array}{ccc} (V^{r\mathrm{spin}})^{\otimes n} & \longrightarrow & H^*(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}) \\ \bigotimes_{i=1}^n e_{a_i} & \longmapsto & w_{g,n}^{(r,s)}(a_1,\dots,a_n) \end{array} .$$

If we have a formal series $\mathsf{T}(u) \in V^{r\mathrm{spin}}[[u]]$, we will see that under certain conditions we can define analogously to Section 7.4.1 a new family of cohomology classes

$$\left[\hat{\mathsf{T}}W^{(r,s)}\right]_{g,n}: (V^{r\mathrm{spin}})^{\otimes n} \to H^*(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}) .$$

Assuming $\mathsf{T}_s \neq 1$, this is done in terms of the modified generating series

$$\tilde{\mathsf{T}}(u) := \frac{\mathsf{T}(u) - \mathsf{T}_s e_s}{1-\mathsf{T}_s} = \sum_{\substack{d\geq 0 \\ a\in[r-1] \\ rd+a>s}} \frac{\mathsf{T}_{rd+a} e_a u^d}{1-\mathsf{T}_s} ,$$

via the formula

$$\left[\hat{\mathsf{T}}W^{(r,s)}\right]_{g,n}(-) = \sum_{m\geq 0} \frac{1}{m!}(\pi_m)_* W_{g,n+m}^{(r,s)}\left(-\otimes\tilde{\mathsf{T}}(\psi_{n+1})\otimes\cdots\otimes\tilde{\mathsf{T}}(\psi_{n+m})\right), \tag{142}$$

where $\pi_m : \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n+m} \to \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$ is the forgetful morphism. As in (7.4.1), the handling of T_s is tailored to be compatible with the dilaton equation (141).

Lemma 7.19. *Assume that $\mathsf{T}_s \neq 1$ and $\mathsf{T}_a = 0$ for $a < s$. Then Equation (142) is well-defined, i.e. for any evaluation on an element of $(V^{r\mathrm{spin}})^{\otimes n}$ the sum on the right-hand side is finite.*

Proof. The argument is similar to Section 7.4.1. If we evaluate on $\bigotimes_{i=1}^n e_{a_i}$, due to (i) the complex codimension of the summand proportional to $\prod_{j=1}^m \mathsf{T}_{d_j r+b_j}$ with $d_j r + b_j \geq s+1$ is

$$\frac{1}{r}\left(s(2g-2+n+m) - \sum_{i=1}^n a_i - \sum_{j=1}^m (d_j r + b_j)\right) \leq \frac{1}{r}\left(s(2g-2+n) - \sum_{i=1}^n a_i - m\right),$$

which for fixed $a_1,\dots,a_n$ is negative for m is large enough, forcing this summand to vanish. □

On the other hand, the action of any $\mathsf{B} \in V^{r\mathrm{spin}}[[u,v]]$ via sums over stable graphs is well-defined since it always involves finite sums.

7.6.3 *Intersection theory for admissible smooth spectral curves*

Let $\mathcal{S} = (C, x, y, \omega_{0,2})$ be an admissible smooth spectral curve equipped with a fundamental bidifferential of the second kind. Recall from Section 7.2 the definition of the vector space V and the generating series T and B that can be associated to $\mathcal{S}$.

Definition 7.20. We let them act on the direct sum of (r_α, s_α)-classes to define

$$\Omega_{g,n}^{\mathcal{S}} = \left[\hat{\mathsf{B}}\hat{\mathsf{T}}\left(\bigoplus_{\alpha\in\mathfrak{a}} W^{(r_\alpha,s_\alpha)}\right)\right]_{g,n} : V^{\otimes n} \to CH^*(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}) .$$

Here we suppose the (r,s) class is a Chow class to put them on the same footing as the Witten r-spin classes, and denote $W^{(r,r+1)} := W^{r\mathrm{spin}}$ for uniformity. The admissibility condition for irregular ramification points matches the condition of Lemma 7.19 so the definition is well-posed.

Theorem 7.21. *Assume Conjecture 7.18 holds, and let $\mathcal{S} = (C, x, y, \omega_{0,2})$ be an admissible smooth spectral curve equipped with a fundamental bidifferential of the second kind $\omega_{0,2}$ and zero crosscap form. Then, for $2g-2+n>0$*

$$(\mathfrak{L}_{\mathrm{tot}}^-)^{\otimes n}(\omega_{g,n}) = \int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} \frac{\Omega_{g,n}^{\mathcal{S}}}{\prod_{i=1}^n (1-\epsilon_i\psi_i)} ,$$

where ϵ_i is the variable of the ith Laplace transform.

Proof. The proof, which relies on the correspondence of Theorem 5.23 – already proved in [BBCCN18] – is similar to that of Theorem 7.16, so we omit the details: the regular ramification points are treated by Theorem 7.16 itself, and the irregular ramification points using Section 7.6.2. □

8 Open intersection numbers

In this section, we shall propose precise conjectures about open r-spin intersection numbers using the partition function of the Airy structure with twist σ of cycle type $(r-1,1)$ with no dilaton shift attached to the fixed point, as obtained in Theorem 2.11. Before this, we review the relation between this partition function for $r=2$ and the open intersection theory, and Safnuk [Saf16]'s topological recursion for it. The latter has peculiar features related to the reducibility of the spectral curve, our general approach shines a new light on this. These relations depend on some foundational conjectures in open intersection theory scattered in the literature and that we make explicit.

8.1 Review of open intersection theory

The enumerative geometry of open Riemann surfaces was developed by Pandharipande–Solomon–Tessler in genus 0 in [PST15], and its extension to all genera was announced by Solomon and Tessler. The upshot is that for $g,n,b,m\geq 0$ such that

$$-\overline{\chi}\coloneqq 2\overline{g}-2+2n+m>0\,,\qquad \overline{g}\coloneqq 2g+b-1\,, \tag{143}$$

there is a moduli space $\mathcal{M}_{g,n;b,m}$ parametrizing Riemann surfaces of genus g with b (unlabelled) boundary components, n labelled interior marked points and m labelled boundary marked points, equipped with spin structure and a "grading". It is a real orbifold of dimension

$$D\coloneqq 6g-6+3b+2n+m\,,$$

and admits several connected components indexed by the distribution of the boundary marked points on the boundary components. Note that $\overline{g}$ and $\overline{\chi}$ are respectively the genus and the Euler characteristic of the surface doubled along its boundary. This moduli space admits a compactification $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n;b,m}$ on which one can seek to define and calculate intersection numbers. Denoting $\mathbb{L}_i$ the cotangent line bundle at the ith interior marked point, and according to the statement of [ABT17, Theorem 1.1] – whose proof by Solomon and Tessler has not yet appeared – it is possible to define

$$\left\langle \tau_{d_1}^{\circ}\cdots\tau_{d_n}^{\circ}(\tau_0^{\partial})^m\right\rangle_{g,n;b,m}=2^{1-g-\frac{b+m}{2}}\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n;b,m}} e\Big(\bigoplus_{i=1}^{n}\mathbb{L}_i^{\oplus d_i},\mathrm{s}\Big)\in\mathbb{Q}\,, \tag{144}$$

whenever $d_1,\dots,d_n\geq 0$ are such that

$$D=\sum_{i=1}^{n}2d_i\,.$$

Here, e is the Euler class relative to some boundary condition s, and [PST15; ST a] give suitable boundary conditions so that the number is unambiguously defined.

Remark 8.1. For $b=k=0$, the moduli space $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n;0,0}$ coincides with the moduli space of spin structures, which is a $(2^g:1)$-cover including a global $\mathbb{Z}_2$-orbifold symmetry of the Deligne–Mumford moduli space of pointed Riemann surfaces $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$. Therefore, we recover the usual ψ-class intersections

$$\left\langle \tau_{d_1}^{\circ}\cdots\tau_{d_n}^{\circ}\right\rangle_{g,n;0,0}=\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}}\prod_{i=1}^{n}\psi_i^{d_i},\qquad \psi_i=c_1(\mathbb{L}_i)$$

We thank Ran Tessler for his clarification on this point.

It is expected that one can also define geometrically boundary descendants, that we would like to denote

$$\left\langle \tau_{d_1}^{\circ}\cdots\tau_{d_n}^{\circ}\tau_{k_1}^{\partial}\cdots\tau_{k_m}^{\partial}\right\rangle_{g,n;b,m}\in\mathbb{Q}\,,$$

where now $d_1,\dots,d_n,k_1,\dots,k_m\geq 0$ satisfy the dimension constraint

$$D=\sum_{i=1}^{n}2d_i+\sum_{j=1}^{m}2k_j\,. \tag{145}$$

or equivalently

$$3(2g-2+n+m+b)=\sum_{i=1}^{n}(2d_i+1)+\sum_{j=1}^{m}(2k_j+2)\,. \tag{146}$$

One could then consider the generating series

$$Z^{\text{open}}\left[Q;t^{\circ};t^{\partial}\right]=\exp\left(\sum_{\substack{g,b,m,n\geq 0\\ \overline{\chi}<0}}\frac{\hbar^{g-1+\frac{b}{2}}Q^{b}}{m!n!}\left\langle\tau_{d_1}^{\circ}\cdots\tau_{d_n}^{\circ}\tau_{k_1}^{\partial}\cdots\tau_{k_m}^{\partial}\right\rangle_{g,n;b,m}\prod_{i=1}^{n}(2d_i+1)!!\,t_{d_i}^{\circ}\prod_{j=1}^{m}(2k_j+2)!!\,t_{k_j}^{\partial}\right),$$

where b is the number determined from g,n,m,d_i,k_i via (145).

A combinatorial model for the intersection numbers (144) – i.e. without boundary descendants – has been proposed in [ABT17], refining [Tes15] where only their sum over all possible bs was obtained. As a consequence, their generating series has a matrix integral description. It turns out this matrix integral allows naturally for the insertion of extra parameters, thus defining a generating series of the form

$$Z^{\text{ABT}}\left[Q;t^{\circ};t^{\partial}\right]=\exp\left(\sum_{\substack{g,b,m,n\geq 0\\ \overline{\chi}<0}}\frac{\hbar^{g-1+\frac{b}{2}}Q^{b}}{m!n!}\left\langle\tau_{d_1}^{\circ}\cdots\tau_{d_n}^{\circ}\tau_{k_1}^{\partial}\cdots\tau_{k_m}^{\partial}\right\rangle^{\text{ABT}}_{g,n;b,m}\prod_{i=1}^{n}(2d_i+1)!!\,t_{d_i}^{\circ}\prod_{j=1}^{m}(2k_j+2)!!\,t_{k_j}^{\partial}\right).$$

We will not need its precise definition, which can be found in [ABT17, Equation 3.14 and Lemma 3.2].

The Kontsevich-Penner matrix model is another important character of the story. It is defined by

$$\mathcal{Z}^{\text{KP},N}(\Lambda)=\int_{\mathcal{H}_N}\frac{\mathrm{d}H}{c_{\Lambda,N,\hbar}}\,\exp\left\{\hbar^{-\frac{1}{2}}\mathrm{Tr}\left(\frac{H^3}{6}-\frac{H^2\Lambda}{2}\right)\right\}\left(\frac{\det(\Lambda)}{\det(\Lambda-H)}\right)^{Q},$$

where $\mathcal{H}_N$ is the space of hermitian matrices of size N and $c_{\Lambda,N,\hbar}$ is some normalizing constant. It determines a unique generating series of the form

$$Z^{\text{KP}}\left[Q;t^{\circ};t^{\partial}\right]=\exp\left(\sum_{\substack{g,b,m,n\geq 0\\ \overline{\chi}<0}}\frac{\hbar^{g-1+\frac{b}{2}}Q^{b}}{m!n!}\left\langle\tau_{d_1}^{\circ}\cdots\tau_{d_n}^{\circ}\tau_{k_1}^{\partial}\cdots\tau_{k_m}^{\partial}\right\rangle^{\text{KP}}_{g,n;b,m}\prod_{i=1}^{n}(2d_i+1)!!\,t_{d_i}^{\circ}\prod_{j=1}^{m}(2k_j+2)!!\,t_{k_j}^{\partial}\right)$$

such that for any $N\geq 1$

$$\mathcal{Z}^{\text{KP}}_{N}(\Lambda)=Z_{\text{KP}}\left[Q;\left(t_d^{\circ}=\frac{\hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}\,\mathrm{Tr}\,\Lambda^{-(2d+1)}}{2d+1}\right)_{d\geq 0};\left(t_k^{\partial}=\frac{\hbar^{\frac{1}{2}}\,\mathrm{Tr}\,\Lambda^{-(2k+2)}}{2k+2}\right)_{k\geq 0}\right].$$

Remark 8.2. In contrast with the aforementioned works, we have included in our definition of the generating series a variable $\hbar$ which is redundant because of the dimension constraint (145), and we have not written separately the contribution of the closed Riemann surfaces ($b=0$). Our definition can be obtained from [ABT17] by the following substitutions:

$$N\to Q,\qquad H\to\hbar^{-\frac{1}{6}}H,\qquad \Lambda\to\hbar^{-\frac{1}{6}}\Lambda,\qquad t_d\to\hbar^{\frac{d-1}{3}}\,(2d+1)!!\,t_d^{\circ},\qquad s_k\to\hbar^{\frac{k}{3}-\frac{1}{6}}\,(2k+2)!!\,t_k^{\partial},$$

under which $\tau_N^{o,ext}\to Z_{\text{ABT}}$ and $\tau_N\to Z_{\text{KP}}$. Our definition can be obtained from [Ale15] by substituting there

$$N\to Q,\qquad T_{2d+1}\to\hbar^{\frac{d-1}{3}}\,t_{2d+1}^{\circ},\qquad T_{2k+2}\to\hbar^{\frac{k}{3}-\frac{1}{6}}\,t_k^{\partial}.$$

Finally, note that the definition of the Kontsevich-Penner matrix model of [ABT17] can be obtained from the one in [Ale15] by the substitution $\Phi\to\Lambda-H$.

It is expected that these three collection of numbers coincide.

Conjecture 8.3. *There exists a geometric definition of the open intersection numbers with boundary descendants, and it is such that $Z_{\text{open}}=Z_{\text{ABT}}$, that is*

$$\left\langle\tau_{d_1}^{\circ}\cdots\tau_{d_n}^{\circ}\tau_{k_1}^{\partial}\cdots\tau_{k_m}^{\partial}\right\rangle^{\text{ABT}}_{g,n;b,m}=\left\langle\tau_{d_1}^{\circ}\cdots\tau_{d_n}^{\circ}\tau_{k_1}^{\partial}\cdots\tau_{k_m}^{\partial}\right\rangle_{g,n;b,m}.$$

Conjecture 8.4. *There exists a geometric definition of the open intersection numbers with boundary descendants, and it is such that $Z_{\text{open}}=Z_{\text{KP}}$, that is*

$$\left\langle\tau_{d_1}^{\circ}\cdots\tau_{d_n}^{\circ}\tau_{k_1}^{\partial}\cdots\tau_{k_m}^{\partial}\right\rangle^{\text{KP}}_{g,n;b,m}=\left\langle\tau_{d_1}^{\circ}\cdots\tau_{d_n}^{\circ}\tau_{k_1}^{\partial}\cdots\tau_{k_m}^{\partial}\right\rangle_{g,n;b,m}.$$

Conjecture 8.5. *We have $Z_{\text{KP}}=Z_{\text{ABT}}$.*

Obviously, any two of the conjectures imply the third one. They are supported by partial results:

- The specialisation of Conjecture 8.3 to $t_k^\partial = 0$ for $k > 0$ is proved in [ABT17] conditionally to [ABT17, Theorem 1.1] whose proof was announced by Solomon and Tessler but has not appeared yet. The same specialisation in Conjecture 8.4 was anticipated in [Saf16] and proved there for $g = 0, \frac{1}{2}, 1$.
- The specialisation of Conjecture 8.5 to $Q = 1$ is proved in [Ale15] via integrability techniques and for $Q = \pm 1$ in [ABT17, Section 4.2] by matrix integral techniques.
- The string and dilaton equations satisfied by Z_{ABT} and Z_{KP} are the same [ABT17, Section 4.3].

Alexandrov has proposed various collections of differential operators relevant to the study of the Kontsevich–Penner model – and therefore to open intersection theory in light of Conjecture 8.4. To summarise what is relevant for our exposition:

(a) in [Ale15], Alexandrov uses a representation of the $\mathfrak{gl}_1$-Heisenberg algebra to construct operators $(\widehat{L}^o_k)_{k\geq 0}$ and $(\widehat{M}^o_k)_{k\geq -2}$ – see Equations (7.4) and (7.14) therein – annihilating the $Q = 1$ specialization of Z_{KP}.

(b) in [Saf16], Safnuk introduced a modification of these operators, denoted $(\widehat{L}_k)_{k\geq -1}$ and $(\widehat{M}_k)_{k\geq -2}$ – see Equations (2.9) and (2.10) therein – which still annihilate the $Q = 1$ specialization of Z_{KP}.

(c) in [Ale17], Alexandrov uses a twisted representation of the Heisenberg algebra of $\mathfrak{gl}_3$ to construct a free field representation of $W(\mathfrak{sl}_3)$ and operators $(\widehat{\mathcal{L}}^Q_k)_{k\geq -1}$ and $(\widehat{\mathcal{M}}^Q_k)_{k\geq -2}$ – see Equation (72) therein – annihilating Z_{KP}.

All those operators are related by taking (possibly infinite) linear combinations, but it turns out choosing one or the other set of operators affects the structure of the recursion one deduces for $\langle\cdots\rangle^{\mathrm{KP}}$. For sake of comparison and completeness, we review in Section 8.2 the definition of the operators in (a) and (b) and the topological recursion with strange features that Safnuk derived from the operators in (b). In Section 8.3, we explain that the operators in (c) directly compare to Airy structures for $\sigma = (12)(3)$ and thus provide a CEO-like topological recursion, whose structure is more transparent and more general than [Saf16].

8.2 Review of Safnuk's recursion

Consider the following representation of the Heisenberg VOA for $\mathfrak{gl}_1$

$$J(z) = \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} \frac{J_k}{z^{k+1}}, \qquad J_k := \begin{cases} \partial_{t_k} & \text{if } k > 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } k = 0 \\ -kt_{-k} & \text{if } k < 0 \end{cases},$$

and introduce the normal ordered products

$$L(z) = \frac{1}{2} :J(z)^2: = \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} \frac{L_k}{z^{k+2}},$$
$$M(z) = \frac{1}{3} :J(z)^3: = \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} \frac{M_k}{z^{k+3}}.$$

These operators form a representation of the $W(\mathfrak{sl}_3)$-algebra. The collection of operators mentioned in (a) are:

$$\widehat{L}^o_k := L_{2k} + (k+2)J_{2k} - J_{2k+3} + \delta_{k,0}\left(\frac{1}{8} + \frac{3}{2}\right),$$
$$\widehat{M}^o_k := M_{2k} + 2(k+3)L_{2k} - 2L_{2k+3} - 2(k+3)J_{2k+3} + J_{2k+6} + \left(\frac{95}{12} + 6k + \frac{4}{3}k^2\right)J_{2k} + \frac{23}{4}\delta_{k,0}.$$

Then Alexandrov proved in [Ale15] that $(\widehat{L}^o_k)_{k\geq 0}$ and $(\widehat{M}^o_k)_{k\geq -2}$ annihilate the specialization of Z_{KP}

$$\begin{cases} \hat{L}^o_k \tau_1 = 0 & k \geq 0, \\ \hat{M}^o_k \tau_1 = 0 & k \geq -2. \end{cases}$$

The collection of modified operators mentioned in (b) read:

$$\widehat{L}_k := \hat{L}^o_k, \qquad \widehat{M}_k := -\widehat{M}^o_k + 2(k+2)\widehat{L}^o_k.$$

Let us sketch the strategy of Safnuk in [Saf16] – for a better comparison, we set $\hbar = 1$ till the end of this paragraph. We first rewrite these operators. To this end, we change the currents to include as zero-mode $Q = 1$ and a dilaton shift (Safnuk does this later in the computation):

$$\tilde{J}(z) \coloneqq \sum_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} \frac{\tilde{J}_k}{z^{k+1}}\,, \qquad \tilde{J}_k \coloneqq J_k - \delta_{k,-3} + \delta_{k,0}\,.$$

Let us also define, following Safnuk, the differential operators

$$\mathcal{D}_1 \coloneqq \mathrm{d}z\Big(-\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}z} + \frac{1}{z}\Big)\,; \qquad \mathcal{D}_2 \coloneqq \frac{(\mathrm{d}z)^2}{2}\Big(\frac{\mathrm{d}^2}{\mathrm{d}z^2} - \frac{3}{z}\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}z} + \frac{3}{z^2}\Big)$$

the one-form $\eta = -z^2\mathrm{d}z$, and the projection operators

$$\mathcal{P}^{(i)} \colon \mathbb{C}[\![z^{\pm 1}]\!]\mathrm{d}z \to \mathbb{C}[\![z^{-2}]\!]z^{-i}\mathrm{d}z \qquad i \in \{2,3\}\,.$$

Then, taking only the parts of the generating series that annihilate $Z_{\mathrm{KP}}|_{Q=1}$, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{J}(z) &\coloneqq \tilde{J}(z)\mathrm{d}z\,,\\
\mathcal{L}(z) &\coloneqq \sum_{k\geq -1} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z^{2k+4}}\hat{L}_k = \mathcal{P}^{(2)}\left(\frac{1}{2\eta}\Big(:\mathcal{J}^2: + \mathcal{D}_1\mathcal{J} + \frac{(\mathrm{d}z)^2}{4z^2}\Big)\right),\\
\mathcal{M}(z) &\coloneqq \sum_{k\geq -2} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z^{2k+7}}\hat{M}_k = \mathcal{P}^{(3)}\left(\frac{1}{3\eta^2}\Big(:\mathcal{J}^3: - \mathcal{D}_2\mathcal{J} + \frac{3(\mathrm{d}z)^2}{4z^2}\mathcal{J}\Big)\right).
\end{aligned}$$

The last term in the last two lines can be absorbed by *defining*

$$\mathcal{J}^2(z) = :\mathcal{J}^2(z): + \frac{(\mathrm{d}z)^2}{4z^2}\,, \qquad \mathcal{J}^3(z) = \mathcal{J}(z)\cdot\mathcal{J}^2(z)\,.$$

The square of $\mathcal{J}(z)$ itself will not be defined due to infinite sums, and somehow the definition (8.2) implements the right operator product expansion from the $W(\mathfrak{sl}_3)$-algebra, cf. Equation (19). We then get the following operators annihilating $Z_{\mathrm{KP}}|_{Q=1}$:

$$\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{P}^{(2)}\left(\frac{1}{2\eta}\Big(\mathcal{J}^2 + \mathcal{D}_1\mathcal{J}\Big)\right), \qquad \mathcal{M} = \mathcal{P}^{(3)}\left(\frac{1}{3\eta^2}\Big(\mathcal{J}^3 - \mathcal{D}_2\mathcal{J}\Big)\right).$$

Now, if we write $Z_{\mathrm{KP}}|_{Q=1} = e^F$, and commute this through these operators, this gives the equations

$$\begin{aligned}
0 &= \mathcal{P}^{(2)}\left(\frac{1}{2\eta}e^{-F}\Big(\mathcal{J}^2 + \mathcal{D}_1\mathcal{J}\Big)e^F\right) = \mathcal{P}^{(2)}\left(\frac{1}{2\eta}\Big(U^2 + \mathcal{D}_1 U\Big)\cdot 1\right),\\
0 &= \mathcal{P}^{(3)}\left(\frac{1}{3\eta^2}e^{-F}\Big(\mathcal{J}^3 - \mathcal{D}_2\mathcal{J}\Big)e^F\right) = \mathcal{P}^{(3)}\left(\frac{1}{3\eta^2}\Big(U^3 - \mathcal{D}_2 U\Big)\cdot 1\right),
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$U(z) \coloneqq e^{-F}\mathcal{J}(z)e^F = \mathcal{J}(z) + [\mathcal{J}(z), F]$$

is the operator appearing in [Saf16]. In order to recover a spectral curve topological recursion from this, one should define

$$\delta_z \coloneqq \mathcal{J}_-(z) = \sum_{k\geq 1}\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z^{k+1}}\,\partial_{t_k}, \qquad \omega_{g,n}(z_1,\dots,z_n) \coloneqq \delta_{z_1}\cdots\delta_{z_n}F_{g,n}\,.$$

If we also introduce the unstable terms

$$\omega_{0,1}(z) \coloneqq \eta(z)\,, \qquad \omega_{0,2} = [\delta_1, \mathcal{J}_2] = \frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2}\,, \qquad \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1} \coloneqq \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z}\,,$$

coming respectively from the dilaton shift, the positive part of $\mathcal{J}(z)$ and the zero mode $J_0 = 1$, we see that

$$U(z) = \delta_z + \omega_{0,1}(z) + \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}(z) + \delta^{-1}\omega_{0,2} + \sum_{2g-2+n>0}\delta F_{g,n}\,.$$

Reinterpreting the projection operators as residues with the recursion kernel results in

Theorem 8.6 ([Saf16, Theorem 5.3]). *The $\omega_{g,n}$ obey a modified topological recursion on the spectral curve with crosscap form*

$$\mathbb{C}, \qquad x(z) = \frac{z^2}{2}, \qquad y(z) = -z\,, \qquad \omega_{0,2}(z_1,z_2) = \frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2}\,, \qquad \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1} = \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z}$$

given by

$$\omega_{g,n+1}(z_0,z_{[n]}) = \operatorname*{Res}_{w=0}\Big(K^{(2)}(z_0,w)\Big(\mathcal{W}'_{g,2,n}(w,w;z_{[n]}) + \mathcal{D}_1\omega_{g-\frac{1}{2},n+1}(w,z_{[n]})\Big) + K^{(3)}(z_0,w)\Big(\mathcal{W}'_{g,3,n}(w,w,w;z_{[n]}) + \mathcal{D}_2\omega_{g-1,n+1}(w,z_{[n]})\Big)\Big),$$

where $\mathcal{W}'$ is as in Definition 5.8 and

$$K^{(j)}(z,w) = \Big((-1)^j\int_{\zeta=0}^{-w}\omega_{0,2}(z,\zeta) - \int_{\zeta=0}^{w}\omega_{0,2}(z,\zeta)\Big)\frac{1}{2j(-w^2\mathrm{d}w)^{j-1}}\,.$$

This form of the topological recursion has some odd features. For one, it is a recursion of order 3, even though the degree of x is only 2. This is also noted by Safnuk, who computes the quantum curve in [Saf16, Theorem 7.1], and obtains the semi-classical limit $y(y^2-2x)=0$. Moreover, the formula does not include summation over fibers of x – rather, the variable w is inserted several times. Finally, the operators $\mathcal{D}_j$ introduce uncommon derivatives. Safnuk posits that these quirks come from the reducibility of the curve, but in the next section, we will see this relation is not straightforward.

8.3 Relation to topological recursion

In a previous work, it was shown that the operators in (c), i.e. in [Ale17], coincide, up to a change of variables, with the reduction to $W(\mathfrak{sl}_3)$ of an $W(\mathfrak{gl}_3)$-Airy structure, leading to the following result.

Theorem 8.7 ([BBCCN18, Proposition 6.3]). *Z^{KP} is the partition function of the Airy structure of Theorem 2.11 with parameters $(r_1,s_1,r_2,s_2) = (2,3,1,\infty)$, $t_1 = \frac{1}{2}$, and $Q_1 = -Q_2 = Q$, and change of variables*

$$t_d^\circ = x^1_{2d+1}, \qquad t_k^\partial = \tfrac{1}{2}x^1_{2k+2} - x^2_{k+1}, \qquad (d,k\geq 0)\,.$$

Thanks to Propositions 5.18 and 5.23, we can now convert this into a CEO-like topological recursion on the reducible spectral curve consisting of the union of two components intersecting at $z=0$

$$C = C_1\cup C_2\,, \qquad C_1 : \begin{cases} x(z) = z^2 \\ y(z) = -\frac{z}{2}\end{cases}, \qquad C_2 : \begin{cases} x(z) = z \\ y(z) = 0\end{cases}. \tag{147}$$

According to (81), the suitable definition for the correlators is

$$\begin{aligned}&\omega^{\mathrm{KP}}_{h,n+m}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}1 & \cdots & 1 & 2 & \cdots & 2\\ z_1 & \cdots & z_n & z_{n+1} & \cdots & z_{n+m}\end{smallmatrix}\right)\\ &= \sum_{\substack{g,b\in\mathbb{N}\\ g+\frac{b}{2}=h}}\sum_{N_\circ\sqcup N_\partial=[n]}\sum_{\substack{d_1,\dots,d_n\geq 0\\ k_1,\dots,k_m\geq 0}}(-1)^m\,2^{-|N_\partial|}\,Q^b\left\langle\prod_{i\in N_\circ}\tau^\circ_{d_i}\prod_{i\in N_\partial}\tau^\partial_{d_i}\prod_{j=1}^m\tau^\partial_{k_j}\right\rangle^{\mathrm{KP}}_{g,n;b,m}\\ &\quad\cdot\prod_{a\in N_\circ}\frac{(2d_a+1)!!\,\mathrm{d}z_a}{z_a^{2d_a+2}}\prod_{a\in N_\partial}\frac{(2d_a+2)!!\,\mathrm{d}z_a}{z_a^{2d_a+3}}\prod_{j=1}^m\frac{(2k_j+2)!!\,\mathrm{d}z_{n+j}}{z_{n+j}^{k_j+1}}\,,\end{aligned}$$

where the number of boundaries b is determined in terms of g,n,d,k,m via (145).

Corollary 8.8. *For $g\in\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{N}$ and $n\geq 1$ such that $2g-2+n>0$, $\omega^{\mathrm{KP}}_{g,n}$ is computed by the topological recursion on the spectral curve (147) equipped with bidifferential and crosscap form*

$$\omega_{0,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu_1 & \mu_2\\ z_1 & z_2\end{smallmatrix}\right) = \delta_{\mu_1,\mu_2}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2}\,, \qquad \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}\mu\\ z\end{smallmatrix}\right) = (-1)^{\mu+1}\,Q\,\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z}\,.$$

for $\mu,\mu_1,\mu_2\in\{1,2\}$.

Several sanity checks of this corollary can be proposed. At $Q = 0$, the variables t^∂ become irrelevant and Z_{KP} specialises to the Witten-Kontsevich partition function [Wit91; Kon92]

$$Z^{\mathrm{KP}}[Q = 0, t^\circ, t^\bullet] = \sum_{\substack{g\geq 0,\ n\geq 1\\ 2g-2+n>0}} \frac{\hbar^{g-1}}{n!}\left(\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} \prod_{i=1}^n \psi_i^{d_i}\right) \prod_{i=1}^n (2d_i+1)!!\, t^\circ_{d_i}\,. \tag{148}$$

This can also be checked on the topological recursion side. Indeed, Theorem 7.13 for $r = 2$ states that the topological recursion for the spectral curve

$$x(\zeta) = \zeta^2\,, \qquad y(\zeta) = -\frac{\zeta}{2}\,, \qquad \omega_{0,2}(\zeta_1,\zeta_2) = \frac{\mathrm{d}\zeta_1\mathrm{d}\zeta_2}{(\zeta_1-\zeta_2)^2} \tag{149}$$

produces the (g,n)-correlator for $2g-2+n>0$:

$$\omega_{g,n}(\zeta_1,\dots,\zeta_n) = \sum_{d_1,\dots,d_n\geq 0}\left(\int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} \prod_{i=1}^n \psi_i^{d_i}\right)\prod_{i=1}^n \frac{(2d_i+1)!!\mathrm{d}\zeta_i}{\zeta_i^{2d_i+2}}\,.$$

Note that this case was proved before with a slightly different normalisation by Eynard–Orantin [EO07], see also [Eyn16].

At $Q = 0$ we are in position to apply Proposition 5.24, showing that the second component decouples, i.e. $\omega^{\mathrm{KP}}_{g,n}\left(\begin{smallmatrix}1 & \cdots & 1\\ z_1 & \cdots & z_n\end{smallmatrix}\right)\big|_{Q=0}$ coincides with the correlators of (149). So, the correlators of the spectral curve (147) at $Q = 0$ agree with the correlators associated to (148), as predicted by the corollary.

8.4 Review of open r-spin theory

It is expected that there exists an open analog of Witten r-spin theory, related to a space $\overline{\mathcal{M}}^{r\mathrm{spin}}_{g,n;b,m}$, which specialises to the open theory of Section 8.1 for $r = 2$. It would give for each (g,n,b,m) such that $-\overline{\chi} > 0$ a collection of numbers

$$\left\langle \tau^\circ_{d_1}(a_1)\cdots\tau^\circ_{d_n}(a_n)\tau^\partial_{k_1}\cdots\tau^\partial_{k_m}\right\rangle^{r\mathrm{spin}}_{g,n;b,m} \in \mathbb{Q}$$

indexed by $d_i, k_i \geq 0$ and $a_i \in [r]$, which we can collect in a generating series:

$$\begin{aligned} &Z^{\mathrm{open}\,r\mathrm{spin}}\left[Q; t^\circ; t^\partial\right]\\ &= \exp\left(\sum_{\substack{g,b,n,m\geq 0\\ -\overline{\chi}>0}} \sum \frac{\hbar^{g-1+\frac{b}{2}}Q^b}{m!n!} \sum_{\substack{d_1,\dots,d_n\geq 0\\ a_1,\dots,a_n\in[r]\\ k_1,\dots,k_m\geq 0}} \left\langle \tau^\circ_{d_1}(a_1)\cdots\tau^\circ_{d_n}(a_n)\tau^\partial_{k_1}\cdots\tau^\partial_{k_m}\right\rangle^{r\mathrm{spin}}_{g,n;b,m} \prod_{i=1}^n t^\circ_{a_i,d_i}\prod_{j=1}^m t^\partial_{k_j}\right). \end{aligned} \tag{150}$$

These numbers should vanish unless

$$(r+1)(2g-2+b+n+m) = \sum_{i=1}^n (rd_i+a_i) + \sum_{j=1}^m (rk_j+r)\,. \tag{151}$$

Besides, for $m \geq 1$, each insertion of $\tau^\circ_d(r)$ amounts to an insertion of $(-1/r)\tau^\partial_d$.

There are several possible choices of conventions (in particular, for orientations) that could affect these numbers by a prefactor depending only on the topology. We fix them by the normalisation of the consistency relations with the intersection numbers that are already defined. For $r = 2$ and $m \geq 1$, we want to retrieve the open intersection numbers of Section 8.1

$$\left\langle \prod_{i=1}^n \tau^\circ_{d_i}(1)\prod_{j=1}^m \tau^\partial_{k_j}\right\rangle^{2\mathrm{spin}}_{g,n;b,m} = \left\langle \prod_{i=1}^n \tau^\circ_{d_i}\prod_{l=1}^{m'}\tau^\partial_{\ell_l}\prod_{j=1}^m \tau^\partial_{k_j}\right\rangle_{g,n,b,m+m'}\,. \tag{152}$$

Notice that the dimension constraint (146) forces $b+m$ to be even, so this is indeed an identity in $\mathbb{Q}$. In absence of boundaries $b = m = 0$, we want to retrieve the Witten r-spin class intersections of

Section 7.3

$$\left\langle \tau^\circ_{d_1}(a_1)\cdots\tau^\circ_{d_n}(a_n)\right\rangle^{\mathrm{rspin}}_{g,n;0,0} = \int_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}} w^{\mathrm{rspin}}_{g,n}(a_1,\dots,a_n)\prod_{i=1}^n \psi_i^{d_i}\,.$$

For disks without boundary descendants – that is $(g,b)=(0,1)$ and $k_j=0$ – the open r-spin intersection numbers have been defined in [BCT20] in the form

$$\left\langle \tau^\circ_{d_1}(a_1)\cdots\tau^\circ_{d_n}(a_n)(\tau^\partial_0)^m\right\rangle_{0,n;1,m} = \int_{\mathcal{P}\overline{\mathcal{M}}^{\mathrm{rspin}}_{0,n;1,m}} e\left(\mathbb{W}\oplus\bigoplus_{i=1}^n \mathbb{L}_i^{\oplus d_i},\mathrm{s}\right), \tag{153}$$

where $\mathcal{P}\overline{\mathcal{M}}$ is a partial compactification of the moduli space of r-spin disks and $\mathbb{W}$ is a bundle which is the open analogue of $R^1\pi_*\mathcal{L}$. We stress that a_i in [BCT18; BCT20] corresponds to our a_i-1. These numbers are computed explicitly for $d_i=0$ in [BCT18, Theorem 1.2], and in particular

$$\left\langle \tau^\circ_0(a)\tau^\partial_0\right\rangle_{0,1;1,1} = \delta_{a,1}\,.$$

The dimension constraint (151) is the natural generalisation of [BCT18, Section 6.2.1] allowing boundary descendants, and coincides with (146) for $r=2$.

Bertola and Yang have constructed in [BY15] a particular solution of the extended r-KdV hierarchy, generalising the $r=2$ construction of [Bur15]. Up to a change of normalisation, this solution is mentioned in [BCT18] under the name Φ and depends on a redundant parameter ε and times $(T_k)_{k>0}$. We shall use the latter normalisation, and for uniformity denote it $Z^{r\mathrm{BY}}[\varepsilon;(T_k)_{k>0}]$. It gives, for each $(\overline{g},n,m)$ such that $\overline{\chi}>0$ (see (143)), a collection of numbers

$$\left\langle \tau^\circ_{d_1}(a_1)\cdots\tau^\circ_{d_n}(a_n)\tau^\partial_{k_1}\cdots\tau^\partial_{k_m}\right\rangle^{r\mathrm{BY}}_{\overline{g};n;m}$$

by writing down the following expansion:

$$Z^{r\mathrm{BY}}\left[\varepsilon=(-\hbar/r)^{\frac12}\,;\,\left(T_{dr+a}=(-r)^{d+\frac12-\frac{3(dr+a)}{2(r+1)}}\left(t^\circ_{a,d}-r\delta_{a,r}t^\partial_d\right)\right)_{a\in[r]}^{d\geq0}\right]$$

$$=\exp\left(\sum_{\substack{\overline{g},n,m\geq0\\-\overline{\chi}>0}}\sum\frac{\hbar^{\frac{\overline{g}-1}{2}}}{m!n!}\sum_{\substack{d_1,\dots,d_n\geq0\\a_1,\dots,a_n\in[r]\\k_1,\dots,k_m\geq0}}\left\langle \tau^\circ_{d_1}(a_1)\cdots\tau^\circ_{d_n}(a_n)\tau^\partial_{k_1}\cdots\tau^\partial_{k_m}\right\rangle^{r\mathrm{BY}}_{\overline{g};n;m}\prod_{i=1}^n t^\circ_{a_i,d_i}\prod_{j=1}^m t^\partial_{k_j}\right).$$

In absence of an extra variable in $Z^{r\mathrm{BY}}$ playing the role that Q has in (150), one cannot define numbers depending individually on (g,b), but only on the doubled genus $\overline{g}=2g+b-1$.

Conjecture 8.9. *There exists a geometric definition of the rspin open intersection numbers and it satisfies*

$$\left\langle \tau^\circ_{d_1}(a_1)\cdots\tau^\circ_{d_n}(a_n)\tau^\partial_{k_1}\cdots\tau^\partial_{k_m}\right\rangle^{r\mathrm{BY}}_{\overline{g};n;m} = \sum_{\substack{g,b\in\mathbb{N}\\2g+b-1=\overline{g}}}\left\langle \tau^\circ_{d_1}(a_1)\cdots\tau^\circ_{d_n}(a_n)\tau^\partial_{k_1}\cdots\tau^\partial_{k_m}\right\rangle^{\mathrm{rspin}}_{g,n;b,m}. \tag{154}$$

This conjecture is formulated in the restricted case $t^\bullet_k=0$ for $k>0$ in [BCT18], perhaps because no geometric construction of boundary descendants in the open r-spin theory is available yet. Under this restriction, it is supported by the following results:

- the $r=2$ case was proved in [Bur15] and in agreement with (152) we have $Z^{\mathrm{ABT}}\left[Q=1;(t^\circ_d)_{d\geq0};(t^\partial_k)_{k\geq0}\right]=Z^{\mathrm{open\,2spin}}\left[Q=1,(t^\circ_{1,d}=t^\circ_d,\,t^\circ_{2,d}=0)_{d\geq0};(t^\partial_k)_{k\geq0}\right]$.
- the conjecture is proved in [BCT18] for $\overline{g}=0$ for general r. In that case there is a single term $(g,b)=(0,1)$ in the right-hand side of (154).

8.5 Conjectural relation to topological recursion

We now propose a direct generalisation of Section 8.3. We consider the Airy structure of Theorem 2.11 with

$$d=2\,,\qquad (r_1,s_1;r_2,s_2)=(r,r+1;1,\infty)\,,\qquad Q_1=-Q_2=Q\,,\qquad t_1=\frac{1}{r}\,,$$

which is also given in [BBCCN18, Theorem 4.16]. We denote $Z^{r\star}$ its partition function and we decompose its coefficients as

$$\begin{aligned} &F^{r\star}_{h,n+m}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & \cdots & 1 & 2 & \cdots & 2 \\ d_1 r+a_1 & \cdots & d_n r+a_n & k_1 & \cdots & k_m \end{smallmatrix}\right] \\ &= \sum_{\substack{g,b\in\mathbb{N} \\ g+\frac{b}{2}=h}} (-1)^m r^{-\sum_{i=1}^n \delta_{a_i,r}} Q^b \prod_{i=1}^n (d_i r+a_i)!^{(r)} \prod_{j=1}^m (k_j r+r)!^{(r)} \left\langle \tau^\circ_{d_1}(a_1)\cdots\tau^\circ_{d_n}(a_n)\tau^\partial_{k_1}\cdots\tau^\partial_{k_m}\right\rangle^{r\star}_{g,n;b,m}. \end{aligned} \tag{155}$$

According to Section 5.4, the corresponding correlators should be defined as

$$\begin{aligned} &\omega^{r\star}_{h,n+m}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & \cdots & 1 & 2 & \cdots & 2 \\ z_1 & \cdots & z_n & z_{n+1} & \cdots & z_{n+m} \end{smallmatrix}\right) \\ &:= \sum_{\substack{g,b\in\mathbb{N} \\ g+\frac{b}{2}=h}} \sum_{N_\circ\sqcup N_\partial=[n]} \sum_{\substack{a:N_\circ\to[r-1] \\ d_1,\dots,d_n\geq 0 \\ k_1,\dots,k_m\geq 0}} (-1)^m\, r^{-|N_\partial|}\, Q^b \left\langle \prod_{i\in N_\circ}\tau^\circ_{d_i}(a_i) \prod_{i\in N_\partial}\tau^\partial_{d_i} \prod_{j=1}^m \tau^\partial_{k_j}\right\rangle^{r\star}_{g,n;b,m} \\ &\cdot \prod_{i\in N_\circ} \frac{(d_i r+a_i)!^{(r)}\,\mathrm{d}z_i}{z_i^{d_i r+a_i+1}} \prod_{i\in N_\partial} \frac{(d_i r+r)!^{(r)}\,\mathrm{d}z_i}{z_i^{d_i r+r+1}} \prod_{j=1}^m \frac{(k_j r+r)!^{(r)}\,\mathrm{d}z_{n+j}}{z_{n+j}^{k_j+1}}, \end{aligned} \tag{156}$$

and by Theorem 5.23 they satisfy the topological recursion on the reducible spectral curve with two components intersecting at $z=0$:

$$C = C_1 \cup C_2\,, \qquad C_1 : \begin{cases} x(z)=z^r \\ y(z)=-\frac{z}{r} \end{cases}, \qquad C_2 : \begin{cases} x(z)=z \\ y(z)=0 \end{cases}, \tag{157}$$

equipped with

$$\omega_{0,2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \mu_1 & \mu_2 \\ z_1 & z_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right) = \delta_{\mu_1,\mu_2}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1\mathrm{d}z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2}, \qquad \omega_{\frac{1}{2},1}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \mu \\ z \end{smallmatrix}\right) = (-1)^{\mu+1} Q\,\frac{\mathrm{d}z}{z}.$$

For comparison, let us examine the basic properties of $\langle\cdots\rangle^{r\star}$. Firstly, due to the constraint $(J^1_{kr}+J^2_k)Z^{r\star}=0$ for $k>0$ and the definition (155), each insertion of $\tau^\circ_d(r)$ amounts to the insertion of $(-1/r)\tau^\partial_d$ while incrementing the number m by 1. Secondly, the constraint $H_{i=2,k=0}Z^{r\star}=0$ gives, by computations similar to those of Section 2.4, the string equation

$$\begin{aligned} &\left\langle \tau^\circ_0(1)\prod_{i=1}^n \tau_{d_i}(a_i)^\circ \prod_{j=1}^m \tau^\partial_{k_j}\right\rangle^{r\star}_{g,1+n;b,m} \\ &= \sum_{l=1}^n (d_l r+a_l)\left\langle \tau^\circ_{d_l-1}(a_l)\prod_{i\neq l}\tau^\circ_{d_i}(a_i)\prod_{j=1}^m\tau^\partial_{k_j}\right\rangle^{r\star}_{g,n;b,m} + \sum_{l=1}^m (k_l r+r)\left\langle \tau^\partial_{k_l-1}\prod_{i=1}^n\tau^\circ_{d_i}(a_i)\prod_{j\neq l}\tau^\partial_{k_j}\right\rangle^{r\star}_{g,n:b,m} \\ &+ \delta_{g,b,m,0}\delta_{n,3}\delta_{d_1,d_2,0}\delta_{a_1+a_2,r} + \delta_{g,0}\delta_{n,b,m,1}, \end{aligned} \tag{158}$$

with obvious vanishing conventions for insertion of negative indices. This last term gives the special value

$$\left\langle \tau^\circ_0(1)\tau^\partial_0\right\rangle^{r\star}_{0,1;1,1} = 1. \tag{159}$$

Note this is compatible with the computation of (117) with the specialisation $t_1=1/r$. Indeed, the latter yields

$$\omega_{\frac{1}{2},2}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 2 \\ z_1 & z_2 \end{smallmatrix}\right) = -rQ\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1}{z_1^2}\frac{\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_2^2} = -Q\frac{\mathrm{d}z_1}{z_1^2}\frac{r!^{(r)}\mathrm{d}z_2}{z_2^2},$$

and thus after taking (156) into account, (159) describes the only non-vanishing intersection number for $(g,n;b,m)=(0,1;1,1)$. Thirdly, we have from corollary 2.17 the dilaton equation

$$\begin{aligned} \left\langle \tau^\circ_1(1)\prod_{i=1}^n\tau^\circ_{d_i}(a_i)\prod_{j=1}^m\tau^\partial_{k_j}\right\rangle^{r\star}_{g,1+n;b,m} &= (r+1)(2g-2+n)\left\langle \prod_{i=1}^n\tau^\circ_{d_i}(a_i)\prod_{j=1}^m\tau^\partial_{k_j}\right\rangle^{r\star}_{g,1+n;b,m} \\ &+ \frac{r^2-1}{24}\delta_{g,1}\delta_{n,b,m,0} + \frac{r+1}{2}\delta_{g,n,m,0}\delta_{b,2}, \end{aligned} \tag{160}$$

and the homogeneity property which says that $\left\langle \prod_{i=1}^{n} \tau^{\circ}_{d_i}(a_i) \prod_{j=1}^{m} \tau^{\partial}_{k_j} \right\rangle^{r\star}_{g,n;b,m}$ vanishes unless the dimension constraint (151) holds.

We predict that the partition function $Z^{r\star}$ describes the full open r-spin intersection theory in any genera and with arbitrary descendants.

Conjecture 8.10. *There is a geometric definition of the open r-spin intersection numbers, and it satisfies*

$$\left\langle \tau^{\circ}_{d_1}(a_1) \cdots \tau^{\circ}_{d_n}(a_n) \tau^{\partial}_{k_1} \cdots \tau^{\partial}_{k_m} \right\rangle^{r\mathrm{spin}}_{g,n;b,m} = \left\langle \tau^{\circ}_{d_1}(a_1) \cdots \tau^{\circ}_{d_n}(a_n) \tau^{\partial}_{k_1} \cdots \tau^{\partial}_{k_m} \right\rangle^{r\star}_{g,n;b,m} .$$

A weaker prediction involving only quantities whose definition is available at the time of writing, is that the Bertola-Yang $Z^{r\mathrm{BY}}$ partition function satisfies $W(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-constraints with zero mode values $Q_1 = -Q_2 = 1$. Including the expected normalisations, this would translate into the following.

Conjecture 8.11. *We have for $b, m > 0$*

$$\left\langle \tau^{\circ}_{d_1}(a_1) \cdots \tau^{\circ}_{d_n}(a_n) \tau^{\partial}_{k_1} \cdots \tau^{\partial}_{k_m} \right\rangle^{r\mathrm{BY}}_{\overline{g};n;m} = \sum_{\substack{g,b \in \mathbb{N} \\ g + \frac{b}{2} = \overline{g}}} \left\langle \tau^{\circ}_{d_1}(a_1) \cdots \tau^{\circ}_{d_n}(a_n) \tau^{\partial}_{k_1} \cdots \tau^{\partial}_{k_m} \right\rangle^{r\star}_{g,n;b,m} .$$

In support of the conjectures, we see that the basic properties listed for $\langle \cdots \rangle^{r\star}$ match the ones listed for $\langle \cdots \rangle$ in the range of parameters in which the comparison is possible. The dilaton equation of [BCT18, Proposition 5.3] matches the restriction of (160) to $(g, b) = (0, 1)$ and $k_j = 0$. The string equation of [BCT18, Proposition 5.2] matches the same restriction of (158), and observe that in absence of boundary descendants the second sum in the right-hand side of (158) is absent. Their extension to $g > 0$ expected in [BCT18, Section 6.2] also matches our proposal.

TRR relations involving in a linear way the open r-spin intersection numbers mentioned in (153) and the closed r-spin intersection numbers are given in [BCT18, Theorem 4.1]. The information of (153) should be encoded for us in $F^{r\star}_{\frac{1}{2},n}$, as it is easy to see that the W-constraints indeed imply some quadratic relation with a similar structure involving $F^{r\star}_{0,n}$ in a non-linear way and $F^{r\star}_{\frac{1}{2},n}$ in a linear way. As $F^{r\star}_{0,n}$ contains only information from the closed sector and satisfies W-constraints on its own, the structure somehow resembles the TRR relation, but establishing an exact match is left to future work.

References

[Ale15] A. Alexandrov. "Open intersection numbers, Kontsevich-Penner model and cut-and-join operators". *JHEP* 8 (2015), p. 028. arXiv: 1412.3772.

[Ale17] A. Alexandrov. "Open intersection numbers and free fields". *Nucl. Phys. B* 922 (2017), pp. 247–263. arXiv: 1606.06712.

[ABT17] A. Alexandrov, A. Buryak, and R. J. Tessler. "Refined open intersection numbers and the Kontsevich-Penner matrix model". *JHEP* 3 (2017), p. 123. arXiv: 1702.02319.

[ABCO17] J. Andersen, G. Borot, L. Chekhov, and N. Orantin. "The ABCD of topological recursion" (2017). arXiv: 1703.03307.

[AM17] T. Arakawa and A. Molev. "Explicit generators in rectangular affine $\mathcal{W}$-algebras of type A". *Lett. Math. Phys.* 107.1 (2017), pp. 47–59. arXiv: 1403.1017.

[BEM17] R. Belliard, B. Eynard, and O. Marchal. "Integrable differential systems of topological type and reconstruction by the topological recursion". *Ann. Henri Poincaré* 18 (2017), pp. 3193–3248. arXiv: 1610.00496.

[BBE15] M. Bergère, G. Borot, and B. Eynard. "Rational differential systems, loop equations, and application to the q-th reductions of KP". 16.2713 (2015). Ann. Henri Poincaré. arXiv: 1312.4237.

[BY15] M. Bertola and D. Yang. "The partition function of the extended r-reduced Kadomtsev-Petviashvili hierarchy". *J. Phys. A* 48.19 (2015), pp. 195–205. arXiv: 1411.5717.

[BE17a] G. Borot and B. Eynard. "Spectral curves, root systems, and application to SU(N) Chern-Simons theory on Seifert spaces". *Sel. Math. New Series* 23.2 (2017), pp. 915–1025. arXiv: 1407.4500.

[BKLPS20] G. Borot, R. Kramer, D. Lewanski, A. Popolitov, and S. Shadrin. "Special cases of the orbifold version of Zvonkine's r-ELSV formula". *Michigan J. Math.* (2020). arXiv: 1705.10811.

[BBCCN18] G. Borot, V. Bouchard, N. K. Chidambaram, T. Creutzig, and D. Noshchenko. "Higher Airy structures, $\mathcal{W}$ algebras and topological recursion" (2018). arXiv: 1812.08738.

[BEO15] G. Borot, B. Eynard, and N. Orantin. "Abstract loop equations, topological recursion, and applications". *Commun. Numb. Th. Phys.* 9.1 (2015), pp. 1–89. arXiv: 1303.5808.

[BS17] G. Borot and S. Shadrin. "Blobbed topological recursion: properties and applications". *Math. Proc. Camb. Phil. Soc.* 162 (2017), pp. 39–87. arXiv: 1502.00981.

[BE13] V. Bouchard and B. Eynard. "Think globally, compute locally". *JHEP* 2 (2013), pp. 1–34. arXiv: 1211.2302.

[BE17b] V. Bouchard and B. Eynard. "Reconstructing WKB from topological recursion". *J. Éc. Polytech. Math.* 4 (2017), pp. 845–908. arXiv: 1606.04498.

[BHLMR14] V. Bouchard, J. Hutchinson, P. Loliencar, M. Meiers, and M. Rupert. "A generalized topological recursion for arbitrary ramification". *Ann. Henri Poincaré A* 15.1 (2014), pp. 143–169. arXiv: 1208.6035.

[BM20] V. Bouchard and K. Mastel. "A New Class of Higher Quantum Airy Structures as Modules of $\mathcal{W}(\mathfrak{gl}_r)$-Algebras" (2020). arXiv: 2009.13047.

[Bur15] A. Buryak. "Equivalence of the open KdV and the open Virasoro equations for the moduli space of Riemann surfaces with boundary". *Lett. Math. Phys.* 105.10 (2015), pp. 1427–1448. arXiv: 1409.3888.

[BCT18] A. Buryak, E. Clader, and R. J. Tessler. "Open r-spin theory II: The analogue of Witten's conjecture for r-spin disks" (2018). arXiv: 1809.02536.

[BCT20] A. Buryak, E. Clader, and R. J. Tessler. "Open r-spin theory I: Foundations" (2020). arXiv: 2003.01082.

[BT17] A. Buryak and R. J. Tessler. "Matrix models and a proof of the open analog of Witten's conjecture". *Commun. Math. Phys.* 353.3 (2017), pp. 1299–1328. arXiv: 1501.07888.

[CN19] L. Chekhov and P. Norbury. "Topological recursion with hard edges". *Int. J. Math.* 30.03 (2019), p. 1950014. arXiv: 1702.08631.

[CE06] L. Chekhov and B. Eynard. "Matrix eigenvalue model: Feynman graph technique for all genera". *JHEP* 0612:026 (2006). arXiv: math-ph/0604014.

[CEM11] L. Chekhov, B. Eynard, and O. Marchal. "Topological expansion of the Bethe ansatz, and quantum algebraic geometry". *Theor. Math. Phys.* 166 (2011), pp. 141–185. arXiv: 0911.1664.

[Chio6] A. Chiodo. "The Witten top Chern class via K-theory". *J. Alg. Geom.* 15.4 (2006), pp. 681–707. arXiv: math.AG/0210398.

[Chio8] A. Chiodo. "Towards an enumerative geometry of the moduli space of twisted curves and rth roots". *Compos. Math.* 144.6 (2008), pp. 1461–1496. arXiv: math.AG/0607324.

[Doyo8] B. Doyon. "Twisted modules for vertex operator algebras". *Proc. workshop "Moonshine - the First Quarter Century and Beyond, a Workshop on the Moonshine Conjectures and Vertex Algebras" (Edinburgh, 2004).* eds. J. Lepowsky, J. McKay and M. Tuite. Lond. Math. Soc. Lecture Notes, CUP, 2008.

[DKPS19] P. Dunin-Barkowski, R. Kramer, A. Popolitov, and S. Shadrin. "Loop equations and a proof of Zvonkine's qr-ELSV formula" (2019). arXiv: 1905.04524.

[DNOPS19] P. Dunin-Barkowski, P. Norbury, N. Orantin, A. Popolitov, and S. Shadrin. "Dubrovin's superpotential as a global spectral curve". *J. Inst. Math. Jussieu* 18.3 (2019), pp. 449–497. arXiv: 1509.06954.

[ELSV01] T. Ekedahl, S. Lando, M. Shapiro, and A. Vainshtein. "Hurwitz numbers and intersections on moduli spaces of curves". *Invent. Math.* 146 (2001), pp. 297–327. arXiv: math.AG/0004096.

[Eyn14a] B. Eynard. "An overview of topological recursion". *Proceedings of the ICM* 3 (2014), pp. 1063–1086. arXiv: math-ph/1412.3286.

[Eyn16] B. Eynard. *Counting surfaces.* Progress in Mathematics. Birkhäuser, 2016.

[EO09] B. Eynard and N. Orantin. "Topological recursion in random matrices and enumerative geometry". *J. Phys. A: Math. Theor.* 42.29 (2009). arXiv: 0811.3531.

[Eyn11] B. Eynard. "Intersection numbers of spectral curves" (Apr. 2011), p. 55. arXiv: 1104.0176.

[Eyn14b] B. Eynard. "Invariants of spectral curves and intersection theory of moduli spaces of complex curves". *Commun. Numb. Th. Phys.* 8.3 (2014), pp. 541–588. arXiv: 1110.2949.

[EO07] B. Eynard and N. Orantin. "Invariants of algebraic curves and topological expansion". *Commun. Numb. Th. Phys.* 1.2 (2007), pp. 347–452. arXiv: math-ph/0702045.

[EO15] B. Eynard and N. Orantin. "Computation of open Gromov-Witten invariants for toric Calabi-Yau 3-folds by topological recursion, a proof of the BKMP conjecture". *Commun. Math. Phys.* 337.2 (2015), pp. 483–567. arXiv: 1205.1103.

[FSZ10] C. Faber, S. Shadrin, and D. Zvonkine. "Tautological relations and the r-spin Witten conjecture". *Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (4)* 43.4 (2010), pp. 621–658. arXiv: math.AG/0612510.

[FL88] V. Fateev and S. L. Lukyanov. "Conformally invariant models of two-dimensional quantum field theory with Z_n-symmetry". *Zh. Eksper. Teoret. Fiz.* 94.3 (1988), pp. 23–37.

[FBZ04] E. Frenkel and D. Ben-Zvi. *Vertex algebras and algebraic curves.* Second. Vol. 88. Mathematical Surveys and Monographs. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2004.

[IMS18] K. Iwaki, O. Marchal, and A. Saenz. "Painlevé equations, topological type property and reconstruction by the topological recursion". *J. Geom. Phys.* 124 (2018), pp. 16–54. arXiv: 1601.02517.

[JKV01] T. J. Jarvis, T. Kimura, and A. Vaintrob. "Gravitational descendants and the moduli space of higher spin curves". In: *Advances in algebraic geometry motivated by physics (Lowell, MA, 2000).* Vol. 276. Contemp. Math. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2001, pp. 167–177.

[KS18] M. Kontsevich and Y. Soibelman. "Airy structures and symplectic geometry of topological recursion". *Topological recursion and its influence in analysis, geometry and topology.* Ed. by C. Liu and M. Mulase. Vol. 100. 2018, pp. 433–489. arXiv: 1701.09137.

[Kon92] M. Kontsevich. "Intersection theory on the moduli space of curves and the matrix Airy function". *Commun. Math. Phys.* 147.1 (1992), pp. 1–23.

[Kra19] R. Kramer. "Cycles of curves, cover counts, and central invariants". Ph.D. thesis. Universiteit van Amsterdam, 2019. URL: https://hdl.handle.net/11245.1/588b7706-082d-4836-9cf7-7ca5025f3d64.

[KLPS17] R. Kramer, D. Lewanski, A. Popolitov, and S. Shadrin. "Towards an orbifold generalization of Zvonkine's r-ELSV formula". *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* 372 (2017), pp. 4447–4469. arXiv: 1703.06725.

[Mil16] T. Milanov. "$\mathcal{W}$-algebra constraints and topological recursion for A_N-singularity (with an appendix by Danilo Lewanski)". *Internat. J. Math.* 27.13 (2016), p. 18. arXiv: 1603.00073.

[Nor17] P. Norbury. "A new cohomology class on the moduli space of curves" (2017). arXiv: 1712.03662.

[PPZ15] R. Pandharipande, A. Pixton, and D. Zvonkine. "Relations on $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n}$ via 3-spin structures". *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* 28.1 (2015), pp. 279–309. arXiv: 1303.1043.

[PST15] R. Pandharipande, J. P. Solomon, and R. T. Tessler. "Intersection theory on moduli of disks, open KdV and Virasoro" (2015). arXiv: 1409.2191.

[PV01] A. Polishchuk and A. Vaintrob. "Algebraic construction of Witten's top Chern class". In: *Advances in algebraic geometry motivated by physics (Lowell, MA, 2000)*. Vol. 276. Contemp. Math. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2001, pp. 229–249. arXiv: math/0011032.

[Saf16] B. Safnuk. "Topological recursion for open intersection numbers". *Commun. Numb. Th. Phys.* 10.4 (2016), pp. 833–857. arXiv: 1609.07226.

[Sha09] S. Shadrin. "BCOV theory via Givental group action on cohomological fields theories". *Mosc. Math. J.* 9.2 (2009), pp. 411–429. arXiv: 0810.0725.

[SSZ15] S. Shadrin, L. Spitz, and D. Zvonkine. "Equivalence of ELSV and Bouchard-Mariño conjectures for r-spin Hurwitz numbers". *Math. Ann.* 361.3-4 (2015), pp. 611–645. arXiv: 1306.6226.

[ST a] J. P. Solomon and R. J. Tessler. "Intersection theory on the moduli space of graded Riemann surfaces with boundary" (to appear).

[Tel12] C. Teleman. "The structure of 2D semi-simple field theories". *Invent. Math.* 188.3 (2012), pp. 525–588. arXiv: 0712.0160.

[Tes15] R. J. Tessler. "The combinatorial formula for open gravitational descendents" (2015). arXiv: 1507.04951.

[Wit91] E. Witten. "Two-dimensional gravity and intersection theory on moduli space". *Surveys in differential geometry*. Conference on geometry and topology (Harvard University, Cambridge, MA, USA, Apr. 27–29, 1990). Vol. 1. Lehigh University, Bethlehem, PA, 1991, pp. 243–310.

[Wit93] E. Witten. "Algebraic geometry associated with matrix models of two-dimensional gravity". In: *Topological methods in modern mathematics (Stony Brook, NY, 1991)*. Publish or Perish, Houston, TX, 1993, pp. 235–269.

(G. B. & R. K.) Max-Planck-Institut für Mathematik, Vivatsgasse 7, 53111 Bonn, Germany

(G. B.) Institut für Mathematik, Rudower Chaussee 25, 12489 Berlin, Germany

(G. B.) Institut für Physik, Newtonstrasse 15, 12489 Berlin, Germany
Email address, G. B.: gaetan.borot@hu-berlin.de

Email address, R. K.: rkramer@mpim-bonn.mpg.de

Email address, Y. S.: schueler@physik.uni-bonn.de

(Y. S.) Bethe Center for Theoretical Physics, Universität Bonn, Nussallee 12, 53115 Bonn, Germany